

Інформація

Адреса змісту:[https://www.webnovel.com/book/fairy-tail-collapsing-stars\\_26118766806326905###](https://www.webnovel.com/book/fairy-tail-collapsing-stars_26118766806326905###)

Fairy Tail: Коллапсирующие

звезды

Аниме и комиксы

189 глав

1,8 млн просмотров

Автор:

пуawdao3

3,79

(16 оценок)

Краткое содержание

Эван перешел, но его это совершенно не волновало... потому что у него с собой был шаблон персонажа из мобильной игры и пять дьявольских фруктов, полученных в результате розыгрыша лотереи.

Эван считал, что он может положиться на особое телосложение, полученное после первой перезарядки, а также на дьявольские плоды в рюкзаке, чтобы стать могущественной фигурой в мире One Piece.

Но только когда Эван открыл глаза и увидел малинового дракона, он понял, что это вовсе не One Piece, а Хвост Феи!

Начнём с захвата Эрзы? Нет, начиная с того, что его схватила Ирен!

Пожалуйста, дайте этому роману 5 звезд обзора и камень силы;)

Прочтите до 60-й главы о Патреоне!

<https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn>

Наше сообщество по раздору: discord. гг /t66agbE

Общая аудитория

An Existence That Can Only Be

Looked Up To...

About ten minutes later, Evan calculated the time and walked to the martial arts arena on time...

Evan calculated the time and arrived at the martial arts arena at the last second.

Although this group of captains were very unwilling to see Evan, the captain who had descended from the sky, they could only obey after Evan gave the order.

Therefore, before Evan came to the martial arts arena, the soldiers of the Custody Enforcement Unit had all gathered.

"Reporting to vice-captain, the Magic Council has gathered all members of the Custody Enforcement Unit against the Dark Guild!"

When Evan arrived at the drill ground, the team leaders immediately stood up straight and bowed to Evan, reporting the gathering situation at the same time.

"En..."

Evan nodded at the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit.

Evan is very satisfied with the gathering efficiency of these special attack teams...

"No way? Don't tell me that this person in front of us is our new vice-captain"

"What? This is the new vice-captain"

"Isn't this a child?"

"What's going on?"

"Are the councillors doing this..."

"We are not in a kindergarten? There will be deaths if we suppress the Dark Guild!"

The members of the Custody Enforcement Unit were stunned when they saw their new captain, and then they said in shock.

"Tsk..."

As the captain of the middle team, after listening to the words of the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit behind him, he curled his lips in disdain.

Obviously, he was also very dissatisfied with Evan being able to serve as a captain of the Custody Enforcement Unit of the Magic Council, but there was nothing he could do.

"Hehe..."

In this regard, Evan only smiled. Whether these people were satisfied or not had nothing to do with him. He only needed these people to be obedient.

"Since everyone is here, let's make a long story short..."

"Now, everyone has members. All of them are on the flying gear of the Magic Council. They are on missions..."

Evan did not explain anything to the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit. He had no obligation to explain, so he ordered them directly.

"Huh?"

"A mission right from the start?"

"It can't be!"

The members of the Custody Enforcement Unit were stunned after hearing Evan's words. Then, they looked confused. According to the tradition of their Custody Enforcement Unit, after the new captain took office, shouldn't he first work with the members for a few days?

"I don't have time for you to waste..."

"I also don't have time for you to work with me..."

Evan said coldly to the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit.

"But..."

After Rahal heard Evan's words, he seemed to have something to say.

"There is no but. This is an order. In a minute, all those who are not equipped with vehicles will directly leave the Custody Enforcement Unit..."

Evan coldly said after listening to Rahal's words.

"As you command..."

Under the command of Captain Evan, Rahal had no choice but to agree with Evan and give up the meaning of continuing to explain to Evan.

Prepare flying vehicles according to Evan's orders...

One minute later...

When all the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit walked onto the flying vehicles, Rahal looked at Evan and asked, "Reporting to Head-Captain, where is our destination?"

Yes, although Evan asked everyone to board the flying vehicle, from the beginning to the end, he did not mention the destination of their trip.

"Edolas, let's come to the main source!"

Evan looked at the mission list in his hand that was defined as an SS-Class mission by the Magic Council.

"What?"

When everyone heard Evan's words, they were all shocked.

"You mean Edolas by the Dark Guild?"

Rahal looked at Evan and asked in shock.

"That's right, do you have any objections?"

Evan looked at Rahal and asked.

"This is not something that has no objections. You plan to rely on us alone to conquer the maze city controlled by the thousands of Dark

Guild..."

Keith had a fiery temper. After hearing Evan's words, he directly ran to Evan and asked in disbelief.

"You seem to have misunderstood something. I never intended to rely on you..."

"I alone am enough to deal with Edolas..."

"You just need to drive the vehicles over and contact a large prison that can accommodate thousands of people..."

Evan glanced at Keith and whispered.

"What..." After listening to Evan's words, Keith was stunned. Then he frowned and looked at Evan and said, "Did you make a mistake? Do you think you alone..."

"Well, Keith, this is the command of Head-Captain. We just need to follow..." Just as Keith was talking nonsense, Evan was considering whether to throw Keith out, Rahal pulled Keith behind, and at the same time bowed to Evan and apologized, "I'm sorry, Head-Captain, Keith has a hot temper, and his words do not go through his brain!"

"For the next time..."

After Evan finished speaking, he ignored the crowd and closed his eyes to meditate.

"Let's go..."

Rahal looked at Evan, who was leaning against the wall and resting. He did not know what to say, but in the end, he still gave the order to move forward.

Even though he did not think that Evan alone could handle it...

"What a joke..."

Edolas, that was a city that had been completely infiltrated and controlled by the Dark Guild. It had even dug out countless tunnels

underground. Even the citizens were used as cover for them. How could such a Dark Guild be something that a single person or several hundred people could deal with? If we want to suppress the Dark Guild in Edolas, they have to send at least ten thousand troops over!

Rahal stood alone at the back of the vehicle, muttering softly.

"Keith, this is the command of Head-Captain..."

Rahal looked at Keith and advised softly.

"But..."

Keith was angry. In his eyes, Evan's behavior was irresponsible to the soldiers.

"Besides, isn't this good?"

"If Head-Captain fails, we can totally propose to the higher ups and ask the councillors to revoke Head-Captain's position..."

Rahal looked at Keith and continued to explain.

"Huh?" When Keith heard this, his eyes lit up. At the same time, he frowned and whispered, "When this crusade fails, I will go and find the representatives to give suggestions!"

"Hehe..."

Evan, who had been closing her eyes, suddenly smiled.

In fact, everything in this entire vehicle is within the range of Evan's perception. If anyone says anything they do, they can't escape Evan's perception...

"Rahal!"

Evan muttered to himself. In fact, he had already thought it through.

When the time came, he would find a captain for this group of so-called elites from the Magic Council. He would especially deal with people like Rahal who had a lot of tricks up their sleeves. There would also be people like Keith who wouldn't shut up.

Time ticked by...

About three hours later...

Rahal walked up to Evan and said, "Head-Captain, we have reached the sky above Edolas. When do you think we will attack?"

"Well..."

After Evan heard the words of Rahal, he opened his eyes and stretched, looking like he had just woken up.

"Give it up! Crusading against Edolas? You're kidding!"

"Do you know why this place is called the Edolas? So what if we seal the city? There are maze-like passages below the city. By the time you seal the city, the Dark Guild will have already escaped through the passage below the city. Once we leave, they will come back from the secret passage and regain control of the city. As for blocking the secret passages, there is no need to think about it. The entire lower part of the city has been dug out by them. All of them are secret passages, which can't be blocked at all..."

Just as Evan was about to leave, Keith walked out and looked at Evan with a face of indignation.

At the same time, Evan also provided a way to completely eradicate the Dark Guild from Edolas. He looked at Evan and continued, "There is only one way to get rid of the Dark Guild in this city. Send an army to find all the entrances to Edolas and block them. Then send at least 10,000 troops to sweep through the city..."

"But in this case, who knows how many civilians will suffer..."

In fact, they also wanted to eradicate the Dark Guild in Edolas, but it was too difficult for them. They needed to invest too much and they might even hurt the civilians. This dragged on for several years, so that this crusade mission had been classified as an SS-Class within the city.

Moreover, the Dark Guild hiding in Edolas is growing stronger...

"You said that the underground of the city is like a maze? Then why don't we just move the city up? If that's the case, they won't be able to escape from the maze, right?"

Evan looked at Keith and said after hearing what Keith said.

"Move the city up? What kind of joke are you playing..."

After Keith heard Evan's words, he was stunned. Moving a city from the ground? Was this something that humans could do? Even Ten Wizards Saint couldn't do it, right?

"..."

Evan did not say anything after hearing what Keith said. He just waved her hand lightly and the door of the flying vehicle of the Custody Enforcement Unit opened by itself.

"Hu..."

The air flow from the outside instantly flew into the vehicle, causing everyone inside to close their eyes.

"Contact the prison. I don't want to wait until I finish all these people.

You haven't done the logistics work yet..."

After Evan finished speaking, he lightly jumped and directly floated out from the door of the vehicle, flying into the sky.

"Boom!!"

The next second, with a roar, under the shocked eyes of the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit, the entire Edolas issued a violent roar...

"He is just like an ordinary person, walking with his feet..."

Rahal looked at Evan in the sky and muttered to himself.

"An existence that always flies in the sky and can only be looked up to by everyone..."

At this time, Keith understood something.

As the two of them spoke up to this point, the sky suddenly exploded, and a huge rock that seemed to be burning with flames descended from the sky...

"When you meet someone who is unhappy, use a meteorite to smash his body and soul into pieces..."

"It can't be wrong! This kid! It's real! It's the real Evan of the 'Collapsing Star'..."

Keith and Rahal looked at each other. They both saw the shock in each other's eyes.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 163 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Like a God

What about Brain?

In the Dark Guild that rules over the city...

"Have you heard? That Magic Council has dismissed the captain of the Magic Council's Custody Enforcement Unit. I don't know where he found a mage and hired him as the new captain of the Magic Council's Custody Enforcement Unit..."

A few people who looked like Guild Masters of the Dark Guild and officials were gathered together, discussing the new movements of the Magic Council.

"What did you say? That bunch of idiots actually dismissed Jobson"

"Hahaha... that bunch of idiots..."

"They actually removed the roadblocks that hindered our advance by themselves..."

One of the people who looked like the Guild Master of the Dark Guild

burst into laughter when he heard this. He felt like clapping his hands for the matter of Jobson, who had attacked the Dark Guild and got fire by the Magic Council...

In fact, the previous Jobson's crusade against Dark Guild was not completely useless. It was just that there were too many Dark Guild on this continent. Even if the people of Jobson's forces were all elites in the Magic Council, they would not be able to manage the matters of the entire continent.

"This is the best news I have heard this year! Brothers! Let us raise our cups to celebrate. The incompetence of the members of the Magic Council, we do not have to hide in this damned city and expand. We have to expand outwards. In the future, the entire Ishgar will belong to us..."

As the Guild Master spoke, he raised the wine cup in his hand high and laughed. At this moment, he had already imagined a scene of the Dark Guild that he controlled, unifying all the Dark Guild on the continent.

"Hahaha..."

As soon as the Guild Master finished speaking, everyone in the Dark Guild laughed wildly.

"No! Actually, I have some doubts. The members of the Magic Council are definitely not a group of fools. Although most of them are good-for-nothing, there are still a few of them who are very powerful. They will definitely not let an incompetent person take over the new Custody Enforcement Unit against the Dark Guild... "

"Moreover, the intelligence sent back by the spy I planted in the Magic Council. I heard that the name of this new Custody Enforcement Unit captain is Evan..."

"It can't be that the group of bastards in the Magic Council spent a lot of money to find Evan of the 'Collapsing Star', right?"

"If YEvan of the 'Collapsing Star' really took over the position of the captain of the Custody Enforcement Unit, then everything makes sense..."

"The departure of the former Custody Enforcement Unit captain, Jobson, is also understandable..."

Just as the members of the Dark Guild were enjoying themselves, one of the cadres, a member of the Dark Guild who was responsible for intelligence, looked at the information given by the spy he had planted in the Dark Guild, his forehead was covered with fine cold sweat, and his expression was a bit panicked.

The name of Evan of the 'Collapsing Star' was a powerhouse that resounded throughout the entire continent, especially Evan's world-destroying meteorite. There were records of Evan's meteorite, the Magic Council, and the general power of Ishgar. It was a magic that only true powerhouses could use, and the name of the 'True Celestial Magic'. This was also the origin of Evan's nickname 'Collapsing Star'...

"Hahaha, that's impossible. How could those idiots hire a mage from the Guild to help them"

"Besides, there are so many people called Evan on this continent. How could it be that Collapsing Star Evan

The Guild Master holding a wine glass laughed after hearing the officer's words. He hugged the officer's shoulder and spoke with disdain. It seemed that in his eyes, the members of the Magic Council were a bunch of idiots.

"But..."

After the officer heard the Guild Master's words, he gently pushed the glasses on his nose. There seemed to be some misgivings in his eyes.

"Even if we take ten thousand steps back, if it really is the expert who has mastered the True Celestial Magic, what can he do to us?"

"We control the entire town. The mayor of the city is our people. Besides, the lower part of the city has been dug out by us. Even if we can't beat it, can't we run away!"

"So, don't think too much. Just be happy..."

The Guild Master did not wait for the cadres to say more and directly interrupted the cadres and continued to talk.

"Okay, okay..."

After the cadres listened to the Guild Master's words, they helplessly fell silent. After all, as the Guild Master said, even if it was really the Evan of the 'Collapsing Star', they could not beat the Evan of the 'Collapsing Star', could they not run away. They did not believe that the expert who mastered the True Celestial Magic would smash the city with a meteorite!

"Let us celebrate to our heart's content..."

When the Guild Master saw the cadres beside him, he relaxed and raised his glass. He planned to indulge himself today.

"Oh!"

As the Guild Master finished speaking, the cadres shouted in unison.

"Rumble..."

Just as the members of the Dark Guild were drinking and celebrating, the entire basement suddenly began to tremble. The wine cups, cutlery, tables and chairs were all vibrating rhythmically.

"Earthquake!"

Sensing the tremors, the expressions of the members of the Dark Guild changed.

"Boom!"

Without waiting for the people from the Dark Guild to think too much, the entire ground seemed to be torn apart by a loud roar, causing a huge tremor.

After drinking too much, the people of the Dark Guild stumbled and fell to the ground...

However, before the group of Dark Guild could think too much.

In the next second, everything in the town seemed to calm down in an instant...

"Damn it, what on earth happened"

The Guild Master of the Dark Guild looked at the instructors who were drunk, so they were shaken by the slightest movement, and his expression became angry.

"I'll go out and take a look..."

Seeing their boss get angry, a member of the Dark Guild immediately panicked and ran out of the basement, planning to go out and find out what had happened.

"Damn it..."

"How could there be an earthquake all of a sudden? My good mood for the whole day has disappeared..."

After his younger brother went out to check on the situation, the boss of the Dark Guild picked up the remaining half of the beer and gulped it down. At this time, the boss of the Dark Guild still did not take the earlier commotion seriously. He only took the earlier earthquake as a small hair-raising earthquake.

"No, no, no, no, not good, boss!" Before long, just as the boss of the Dark Guild was drinking, the instructor who had gone out to investigate the situation ran back in a panic. He looked at the boss who was drinking under the bar and shouted anxiously, "Boss, the town, the entire town flew into the sky!"

"Huh?"

"Bastard! How could the town fly into the sky?"

"Did you drink the wine?"

The Guild Master of the Dark Guild heard this and raised his hand, giving this little brother in front of him a slap in the face.

"Eh..."

"Boss, what I said is true. What I said is true! The town really flew up..."

The members of the Dark Guild, after taking their boss' slap, looked at their boss nervously with tears in their eyes.

"What kind of joke is this..."

"If the town did not fly into the sky, I will show you..."

The boss of the Dark Guild, seeing that his little brother did not look fake, frowned and cursed as he walked out. He wanted to see what happened.

Just like that, the Guild Master of the Dark Guild, escorted by a group of cadre behind him, walked out of his secret passage and arrived in the town. In the next second, the ground started to tremble.

He swore that he had never been so close to the white clouds, as if he could touch them with just a lift of his hand...

"It can't be..."

The Guild Master of the Dark Guild looked panicked and immediately looked at the edge of the city.

When he came to the edge and looked down, he immediately knelt on the ground and whispered, "Impossible, absolutely impossible. How can a town fly into the sky?"

In the eyes of the Guild Master of the Dark Guild, the entire Edolas they were in was dragged by red clouds and floated in the air. The maze secret passages that the Dark Guild had spent many years digging out were hundreds of meters away from them. At this moment, the secret passages had become pitch-black dots in their eyes, looking extremely small...

"Stop!"

Just as the Guild Master of the Dark Guild was shocked by the city flying into the air, a whistling sound was heard as a meteorite burning with crimson flames swept past him!

The huge gale nearly blew the Guild Master of the Dark Guild into the clouds. Fortunately, the Guild Master of the Dark Guild was quite capable. He used magic in time to barely float in the air and slowly fell toward the city town below him...

Boom!!

The next second, before the Guild Master of the Dark Guild could completely stabilize himself, a loud roar rang out. The maze they had built underground under the city had all been spent under that huge meteorite...

"It's gone, it's all gone. The efforts of more than four hundred generations have all turned into nothingness..."

The Guild Master of the Dark Guild looked at the maze that had turned into a concave ground. His mouth was wide open, and the shock in his heart was speechless.

In fact, these maze were not the masterpieces of the Dark Guild, but the masterpieces of the ancestors of the Guild Master of the Dark Guild. If one had to go up, it would have been more than four hundred years ago when the giant dragons of Ishgar and western country were at war!

At that time, in order to avoid being captured and eaten by the giant dragons, humans dug out the underground of their city and built this giant maze...

When the giant dragons were destroyed and humans were completely victorious, people moved to live on the surface of the earth. Over time, the underground maze was abandoned. And by chance, the Guild Master

of the Dark Guild flipped through the books passed down by his ancestors. Only then did he understand that his ancestors had lived in this city...

The Guild Master of the Dark Guild looked at the map of the maze that had been passed down in his hands. He thought that everything was the intention of his ancestors. His ancestors had asked him to take over this town through the maze again!

That was why the Dark Guild had occupied the maze city for nearly ten years...

However, now, this Guild Master of the Dark Guild, the map of the maze that his ancestors had passed down had no meaning. It was only because the maze under the town had disappeared completely under the falling meteors.

"Damn it, who is it? Who did it?"

The Guild Master of the Dark Guild roared, his body trembling. He looked at the maze passed down by his ancestors and disappeared in an instant. His heart was in pain.

"Boom..."

However, before the Guild Master of the Dark Guild could think too much, a huge palm made of flame clouds grabbed the Guild Master of the Dark Guild.

"What's going on?"

"Where did this attack come from?"

"Damn it, Fire Fist Vortex..."

The Guild Master of the Dark Guild felt the huge power of the cloud and panicked. His body immediately lit up with a bright red magic array. A burst of flames burned in all directions with the center of the old man! The Guild Master of the Dark Guild tried to resist, but no matter how

hard he tried to resist, he was still unable to break free from the big hand formed by the clouds. The flames he summoned were instantly extinguished by the clouds, and then wrapped around the Guild Master of the Dark Guild and floated into the sky.

"Boss, save us!"

"Boss, quickly think of a way! We are going to be caught..."

Behind the Guild Master of the Dark Guild, there were also members of the guild who were caught by the giant hand formed by clouds.

At this moment, the followers of the Dark Guild kept calling for help from their Guild Master. Unfortunately, no matter how they called for help, they could not change their fate of being captured. After all, even their Guild Master, the Dark Guild who had secretly ruled the city for nearly ten years, was now firmly grasped by the huge hand formed by the clouds, unable to move at all.

"Guild Master...!"

"It can't be wrong. The meteorite just now was definitely that True Celestial Magic."

"This is bad! It's true! This time, it really is that Collapsing Star Evan!"

After the members of the Dark Guild were grabbed into the sky, they saw a young man standing there out of thin air. The young man had his back against the sun, and his entire body seemed to be emitting a dazzling light under the shining sun, making it impossible for the group of Dark Guild's member to see the young man's face clearly. However, this did not prevent the group of Dark Guild's member from determining the identity of the young man.

"You should feel honored..."

Just as the group of Dark Guild's member looked up at the sky and the dazzling youth was wailing, the youth who stood in the sky like a god

spoke.

"After all, you have been successfully chosen by me. Let me personally capture you."

The youth who was like a god said as he looked at the group of Dark Guild's member who had been captured by him.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 164 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: [discord.gg/t66agbE](https://discord.gg/t66agbE)

That City, Why Does It Obstruct

Law Enforcement?!

"Count the number of people..."

"There are a total of 1134 people, not many, not many..."

"Including the Guild Master, all the members of the Dark Guild are caught in one fell swoop..."

Coming to Edolas. It could no longer be called Edolas. After Evan destroyed the maze under the city, this place was no different from an ordinary town. The Dark Guild that harmed the residents of the town had also been captured by Evan.

Under Evan's powerful foresight, none of the members of the Dark Guild could escape from him. With the combination of all kinds of additional magic, Evan successfully captured all the members of the Dark Guild without hurting any civilians...

At the same time, Evan completely wiped out the maze under the city, which also prevented the other Dark Guild to find the maze and prevent the possibility of the Dark Guild continuing to harm the city through the maze...

But speaking of which, Edolas is no longer a maze, and it is time to

change its name...

At this moment, the members of the Dark Guild were covered in dust and were handcuffed by the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit. None of the more than a thousand people dared to say a word.

After seeing Evan's terrifying power, the members of the Dark Guild completely surrendered.

They clearly understood the difference in strength. Evan was not an existence that could be defeated by numbers.

He was an existence that was completely different from them...

Even if they revived the Great Demon created by the legendary Dark Mage Zeref, they might not be as powerful as Evan's destructive power...

However, under Evan's strong suppression, they no longer had the chance to revive the demons they believed in. Even the books they had obtained by chance, the books that Zeref had casually written, had already been taken in by the members of the Magic Council's Custody Enforcement Unit.

What a powerful force! Hold up the town? With a wave of his hand, a meteorite fell from the sky! Is this really something that humans can do?

It's like a god!

Dressed in a Mohican hairstyle, Keith stood on the ground and looked at Evan with an excited expression. He could not resist the excitement in his heart. He had thought that the elders of the Magic Council had lost their minds like before and found a gold-plated second generation official to lead their Custody Enforcement Unit. However, what they did not expect was that this time, the members of the Magic Council had invited the nightmares of the Dark Guild...

This allowed Keith to see the hope that the Dark Guild had been eliminated in Ishgar...

"What? The people in the prison will only arrive in an hour?"

"Tell them I don't have time to wait for them..."

"Zoey, take your team and stay here to watch over these thousand people.

Wait for the people in the prison to come and receive them. Once even

one person runs away, I will punish you!"

When Evan heard that the people in the prison only had an hour to come

to Edolas to take the criminals, he immediately frowned. He did not have

the time to wait for the people in the prison to arrive. He immediately

said to one of the ten team leaders.

"Yes, sir!"

The captain named Zoey immediately straightened his back after hearing

Evan's words and bowed respectfully to Evan...

At this moment, this group of captains, including the soldiers of the

Custody Enforcement Unit, all respected Evan from the bottom of their

hearts.

This is how this world is. When you show enough strength, everyone will

show matching respect to you.

The weak all respected, admired, and looked forward to the strong...

"The rest of you, follow me to the next city!"

Evan nodded at Zoey, and then brought the remaining ninety people onto

the flying transport.

As for whether Zoey and the other ten people can control them, these

thousand people...

If Zoey, a mage from the Magic Council, one in a hundred, or even one in

a thousand, could not even walk with a group of Dark Guild members

who could not even use magic, then he could directly resign...

At the same time, this was also Evan's test of these people. The strength

of the Magic Council was too weak. If they wanted to continue this job,

they had to show enough strength.

Next, suppress the Dark Guild in the eastern region of Ishgar. It is said that they have the Book of Zeref in their hands. They are powerful and cruel...

After Evan got on the flying vehicle, he took out the next Magic Council the SS-Class mission list. To be honest, it was good to bring this group of subordinates. Evan did not need to work on logistics. He only needed to tell these idiots where he wanted to go and they would automatically drive the vehicle to the destination for Evan...

"Oh!"

As Evan finished speaking, the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit shouted in unison. It was unknown whether it was Evan's imagination, but he felt that these Custody Enforcement Unit members were even more excited than him, and they were gradually starting to cheer...

On the way, Keith walked in front of Evan and said, "Brother Evan, according to the information I have here, the Dark Guild of the Eisenwald seems to have emptied the entire mountain range as a stronghold.

Therefore, that mountain range has become a stronghold that is easy to defend and hard to attack. This is also the reason why the Magic Council has been unable to take it down..."

Perhaps even Keith himself did not realize that he had addressed Evan, who was much younger than him in terms of age.

"So that's how it is. I understand..."

"Then destroy the entire area.."

Evan seemed to have thought of something as he looked at Keith beside him.

"Is it okay for me to destroy the entire area?"

Evan looked at Keith and asked.

"Of course it is not a problem. You are only doing this for official business. The logistics department of the Magic Council will deal with the rest of the problems. We just need to suppress them..."

After listening to Evan, Keith waved his hand and said.

"That's good..."

Evan breathed a sigh of relief after hearing what Keith said. It seemed that this was the best job to help the Magic Council. He could fight freely without worrying about being punished. However, if he did not hurt the innocent, all the problems could be dealt with on official business.

More than a week later...

The Magic Council, the parliament, and the council members gathered here, holding a meeting about Evan and the Custody Enforcement Unit.

"In just a week..."

"'Collapsing Star', Evan led the Custody Enforcement Unit to destroy eight of the Dark Guild... "

"On average, one per day, and three of them have been harmful to the continent for nearly ten years. They have been evaluated as SS-Class!"

"I have to say, it is indeed a brilliant move for Senior Yajima to recommend a Mage of the Fairy Tail to deal with the Dark Guild! This can also be considered as using poison to deal with poison..."

One of the council members of the Magic Council held a large stack of achievements in his hand and smiled as he looked at the crowd. These achievements were all done by Evan in a short week. They were done on behalf of the Magic Council. In other words, these achievements belonged to the council members like them.

In just a week after Evan took office as the captain of the Custody Enforcement Unit, he had already made the council members do achievements that they might not have been able to do in the past ten

years. To be honest, even if they are retired now...

In the future, the textbooks of the Magic Council will also record their achievements when they are in power. They are definitely the best batch of council members in the past. This is also why he laughed heartily as he spoke...

"Hehe, that's why I said to give it to Evan. You can rest assured. Although Evan is a little naughty, he is a professional in destroying the Dark Guild."

"By the way, this year's selection for the Ten Wizards Saint..."

Yajima smiled when he heard the words of the council member in front of him. Then, as if inadvertently, he mentioned the selection of the ten grand mages this year. The hidden meaning was self-evident.

"Are you talking about the selection of the Ten Wizards Saint this year? This matter is easy to talk about. I think that it is a bit against the rules for us to just select Ultear as the Ten Wizards Saint last year. After all, Deliora was not single-handedly suppressed by Ultear. The incomparably savage demon Deliora was jointly suppressed by Ultear and Evan.

Therefore, I think that this year's Ten Wizards Saint should let Evan..."

The Chairman of the Magic Council, the fat man, smiled after hearing Yajima's words. The one who was most glorious in the Magic Council was none other than him. With his current achievements, even if he died of old age, it would not be a problem. Therefore, he naturally would not stop Evan from becoming the Ten Wizards Saint.

"Regarding the selection of the Ten Wizards Saint this year, I think we can put it aside first..."

Just as the two of them were exchanging glances, one of the council members suddenly spoke up and interrupted the two of them.

"Huh?"

The two of them looked at the representative who spoke.

"Although Evan is strong and has earned a lot of merit for us, he is too ruthless!"

"He even created a huge scene where a city is floating in the air..."

"I think Evan is not ready to become a Ten Wizards Saint..."

"However, I have a candidate here. This person is already thirty years old this year. His age is steady and appropriate, and his strength is sufficient. He is also the Guild Master of the Phantom Lord of the famous mage. His name is Jose Porla..."

This council member clearly received quite a few bribes from Jose. Under the gaze of the Chairman of the Magic Council and the great senior in the group of council members, Yajima, he forcefully pushed Jose...

In fact, when he saw the mage who had obtained the title of Ten Wizards Saint was from Fairy Tail next door, Jose Porla was also a little flustered.

In order to continue competing with the Fairy Tail, his guild had to immediately have one person who had also obtained the title of Ten Wizards Saint. Otherwise, they would no longer have the strength to compete with the Fairy Tail for the strength of the mage of the Kingdom of Fiore.

For this, Jose even took out a large sum of money to bribe the council member of the Magic Council...

However...

"Did you just say that Evan threw a city into the sky?"

Just as the councillor was about to continue speaking, he was interrupted by the speaker of Magic Council. The speaker of the Magic Council looked at the senator in front of him angrily and asked.

"Er... Yes!"

"Evan was merciless when he did things. He actually did something that

threw a city into the sky. It was really too much! I think that not only do we have to eliminate Evan's qualification for the selection of the top Ten Wizards Saint this year, we also have to punish him. This way, we can show the fairness of the Magic Council, and the reward and punishment will be clear..."

After listening to the speaker words, the councillor smiled slightly. He knew that Evan should not have the qualification to be selected as the top Ten Wizards Saint this year.

"I am so angry! What is the name of the city? Why does it hinder our Magic Council? Why is the captain of the Custody Enforcement Unit enforcing the law impartially?"

"If they do not hinder our Magic Council from enforcing the law impartially, how could they be thrown into the sky by Captain Evan of our review team?"

However, before the speaker could finish his words, he heard the angry roar of their councillor.

"Yes, yes, it was the citizens of that city who didn't know any better and obstructed the captain of our Magic Council's Custody Enforcement Unit from enforcing the law impartially, that's why they were thrown into the sky by Captain Evan, wait, no ..."

The councillor nodded continuously after hearing the speaker's words. Then, without thinking too much, he directly followed the words of the Chairman according to his many years of flattery. It was not until the muscle memory that the councillor had cultivated for many years followed the words of the councillor that his brain reacted to something. So, he widened his eyes and looked at the speaker who spoke in confusion.

"Sir, what did you say just now Did I hear it wrong?"

The councillor who accepted bribes from Jose looked at the speaker in a daze. He thought he was hearing things.

"I said it was a problem with the city. There is no problem with the Magic Council. Did you hear me clearly?"

The speaker of the Magic Council looked at the parliament member in front of him and said coldly.

"This, I, I understand now..."

After listening to the speaker, the Magic Council member suddenly realized that he had made a mistake.

When Evan was the mage of the Fairy Tail, he accidentally destroyed a mountain...

That was Evan's mistake, and it was the mistake of the mage of the Fairy Tail.

When Evan represented the Magic Council, and he was the captain of the Custody Enforcement Unit of the Magic Council...

Evan accidentally destroyed a mountain. That was definitely not Evan's problem, nor the Magic Council. It was this mountain that had no eyes and had to block the way of their Custody Enforcement Unit Captain...

It was the problem of the mountain!

Similarly, why did Evan not throw the other cities into the sky, but instead threw this city called Edolas into the sky

This definitely isn't a problem with Evan. There must be a problem with the city itself...

Whether it was Evan or the Magic Council, there were no problems.

What? You want to report our Magic Council?

Where did this blind fellow come from? He looks like a spy from the Dark Guild. Quickly capture him and lock him up for a few months...

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 165 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Information from Tower of

Heaven

For a moment...

In the meeting of the Magic Council...

"Although Evan did do the right thing, his age is not suitable. He is still a child..."

Except for the representative who accepted the little money from Jose, everyone, including the speaker, was still arguing with each other.

"Suck! Suck! Suck!"

From time to time, there would be people drinking tea while flipping through the books that they had yet to finish reading. There were also people who looked at the ceiling and took advantage of this free time to quickly go into a daze and relax their minds.

And there was only one reason why the councillor members in front of them had ignored the representative in front of them, who had obviously accepted the little money from Jose. It was not because they supported Evan more, but because of a very simple problem. They did not get the money from Jose, so how could they help Jose when Evan was working for them...

Moreover, Evan only threw a city into the sky temporarily and then destroyed the secret passage under the city...

Evan didn't hurt the ordinary people. How could this be called a matter

In the end, an hour later, the Magic Council meeting will end...

The representative who received the money from Jose left in a huff...

Evan's title of the Ten Wizards Saint this year has almost been decided...

After that, another three months passed...

In these three months, Evan cleared out forty-four of the Dark Guild, which was banned from studying magic in the Magic Council. It was called the Dark Guild.

In the first month of these three months, Evan and the others were very comfortable with cleaning up. They directly drove their vehicles to the location of the Dark Guild in the intelligence that the Magic Council had investigated, and then they finished dealing damage in a short time...

However, it was because Evan and the others attacked too frequently that all the members of the Dark Guild were in danger. This group of Dark Guild's members began to teach them more carefully. At the same time, they hid themselves in the crowd, and many of the Dark Guild secretly moved their positions...

As a result, the information that Evan found about the various Dark Guild through the Magic Council was not accurate, and he missed all of them several times...

In order to better and more accurately find this group of Dark Guild, he did not have to waste her time.

Evan informed the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit to stop the attack activities, mainly to investigate and gather information.

At the same time, Evan had gained a lot in the past three months. He had obtained a total of eleven SS-Class medals, as well as thirty-three S-Class medals...

It seemed that in an instant, Evan became rich again, but Evan knew that this was because he used the entire continent's Dark Guild as nourishment to obtain so many medals...

As he further cleaned up the continent, there were not many missions that Ishgar could provide him with.

It was to the extent that Evan developed a desire to go to other continents to earn wool.

However, Evan thought about it and decided to first synthesize all the medals that he currently had. Immediately, the thirty-three S-Class medals turned into three SS-Class medals and three S-Class medals.

In this way, Evan had a total of 14 SS-Class medals. He did not hesitate and directly synthesized 10 SS-Class medals into a 10 Years Quest medal...

Then he added the rest of the medals to the Devil Fruit ability. After deducting three SS-Class medal, all the abilities of the Devil Fruit instantly reached level 9.

Then, Evan threw the two 10 Year Quest medals he got from Zeref and the 10 Year Quest medal he just synthesized into the Devil Fruit attributes.

In a short moment, his Devil Fruit attributes directly rose from level 9 to level 10. Immediately, Evan gained three more level 10 attributes. Level 10 represented qualitative change!

When Evan upgraded all his Devil Fruits to level 10, he felt that the Devil Fruits in his body were different in an instant!

The two words floated in Evan's mind, which was called - Awakening!

In an instant, the three Zoan-type Devil Fruits, Logia-type Devil Fruit, and Paramecia-type Devil Fruit, regardless of whether they had awakened or not at this moment, forcibly awakened with the help of the system, and sent back to Evan at the same time...

After the system feedback, Evan completely mastered the awakening of the Devil Fruits, which was like the awakening of the Devil Fruits that Evan worked hard for decades.

The awakening of the Zoan Devil Fruit - Phantom Beast - Green Dragon

Form gave Evan super strength, as well as super recovery and durability, which was almost like an immortal super recovery power.

To put it simply, as long as Evan couldn't kill in seconds, Evan would repeatedly sit up and let them see...

As for the power of awakening, Luffy was over this point, although Luffy had the same Paramecia and Mythical Zoan, Evan had not reached the level of Luffy's awakening, which were almost close to the regularity, and were even jokingly referred to as Superman's Devil Fruit power...

But he was moving towards that direction.

After all, his awakening ability was the highest level of the Zoan Devil Fruit, and its power was terrifying.

Evan believed that as he broke the limit of level 10, his physical strength and recovery ability would become more and more exaggerated.

The Logia Devil Fruit gave Evan the ability to permanently change the weather, allowing the natural weather to advance in the direction of his strength...

Just like the Red Dog Sakazuki who had fought a decisive battle on the Punk Hazard Island with Kuzan, even if the two of them left the island, the weather of the island had been permanently changed by their abilities.

That is to say, now that Evan has fully activated his Devil Fruit ability, this world will have an additional city that will forever be covered by the aurora weather. What is even more terrifying is that Evan can use his elemental essence conversion to fuse with nature. Using the power of the aurora weather, he can fire laser cannons in an infinite range. In the blink of an eye, a city will disappear from this world. The most important thing is that it almost does not consume Evan's physical strength and magic power. This is an ability that is close to controlling the rules of

nature. Although it is only a preliminary manipulation...

Gravity fruit gave Evan the ability to assimilate the gravitational field around her and fight for himself.

In detail, in this world, all users of field magic, as long as their field magic is not above Evan's level of level 10, that is, the so-called shield level. Then the moment Evan activated the superpower of the gravity fruit, their field magic will be directly used by Evan. In simple terms, their magic will be directly void. As for other mages of the same level, they will be suppressed by Evan. This is the power of the law transformation after the awakening of the Devil Fruit.

In other words, the current Evan, no matter who he is fighting with, can almost take advantage of the time and place and fight in his home field...

Eh, Irene directly used an overwhelming limit enchantment, that kind of magic that has already touched the law layer, forcibly changing the weather and venue is not considered...

At the same time, Evan could feel that the ability to destroy the properties added to the three Devil Fruits had also undergone a qualitative change!

Those three attribute destruction spells had already begun to merge with the three Devil Fruits.

Simply put, if not for the destruction attribute magic added by the three Devil Fruits, but the destruction attribute magic added by Evan, when he cultivated this magic to level 10, he had already begun to have irreversible side effects!

His body will either be eroded by the dragon's power, his body will be covered with dragon scales, permanently become a half demon, or gradually eroded by the power of divinity...

The Dragon seed in the Paramecia Devil Fruit, the God seed in the Logia Devil Fruit, and the Demon seed in the Zoan Devil Fruit, which is also a small success!

At this moment, Evan was curious about who was stronger and who was more like a god if he only used the Flash Fruits' God-Destroying Magic, and who was stronger than the Warrior Queen, Dimaria Yesta, who received the magic "God of Time" Chronos inside the Spriggan 12!

In short, Evan's three attribute magic that were contained in the Devil Fruit, at the moment when the Devil Fruit upgraded to level 10, it finally reached small success, and then it was going to work hard to advance to big success...

Evan slowly let out a breath of turbid air. Compared to the unattainable human form, which was far weaker than the dragon form, he could achieve the feat of killing the dragon with one punch. Evan's next path was still heavy and long, not to mention the ultimate mission issued by the old 'brother' Zeref in the Tenrou Island. The other 10 Years Quest gave the mysterious man.

In order to complete these nearly impossible missions, Evan still had a long way to go.

At the same time...

Just as Evan completed the upgrade of her strength and entered a new level...

The door to Evan's office was suddenly pushed open, and both of them ran into Evan's office at the same time. Then, the two armored idiots all squeezed against the door frame, and none of them came in.

"Bastard! I was the one who found out the information first..."

"Shut up!" You idiot just stole the information I found and wanted to take credit for it. How could someone like you, who doesn't even know a few

big words, find out the information he wants to know for Brother Evan? "

Rahal and Keith pushed each other because neither of them wanted the other to enter Evan's office first, so in the end, neither of them entered the office. They seemed to be competing against each other in front of Evan's door frame, and neither of them was willing to accept the other.

"Sigh..."

Evan looked at the two people in front of him who were like idiots and sighed helplessly. Then, Evan stretched out his finger to the two of them and saw Evan lightly flick at Rahal and Keith.

Instantly, a force of gravity swept over the two of them and separated them, allowing the two of them to enter Evan's office one after the other...

"Ahahaha..."

"Captain Evan, you let me in first. Captain is more partial to me. You are an idiot who is not favored by captain..."

After seeing that he had entered Evan's office first, Keith laughed at him.

In three months, Rahal and Keith had gradually become Evan's loyal subordinate...

"What the hell is this?"

Evan was a little speechless after hearing what Keith said.

"Sigh..."

"So why are you looking for me?"

In the end, Evan sighed. He looked at Rahal and Keith with a slight headache.

Although Evan did want to turn the Magic Council into the Fairy Tail Branch, he did not want the Magic Council to transform into a Fairy Tail. If the Magic Council was like Fairy Tail, this continent would probably be hopeless.

Yes, although Evan is also a member of the Fairy Tail, he still has the points in his heart...

"Cough cough..."

"Captain Evan, we have a clue about the Dark Guild that you asked us to investigate the 'Tower of Heaven'!"

Just as Evan was speechless, Rahal cleared his throat a little and walked to Evan, telling the truth.

"Oh?"

Evan, who had been looking at Rahal and Keith listlessly, brightened up after hearing what Rahal said.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 166 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

We Need to Elect an Undercover

Agent

"Is there finally a clue? Tell me, I hope your clue can help me..."

Evan did not expect that Rahal had really investigated the matter of Tower of Heaven.

But speaking of which, he had used the power of the Magic Council to investigate the Tower of Heaven incident for more than three months, and it was time to make some progress.

Therefore, when Evan heard that Rahal claimed to have investigated the clues of the Dark Guild related to the Tower of Heaven, he immediately looked at Rahal and asked.

"Captain Evan, in fact, according to my investigation..."

After Rahal heard Evan's words, the corners of his mouth curled into a smile. It seemed that he was very confident in the information he had

gathered. He gently pushed the glasses on the bridge of his nose and prepared to tell Evan about the information he had investigated in the past few days.

"Too despicable. Rahal, shouldn't you wait for me..."

Looking at the angry expression of Rahal who had directly reported the information, he interrupted Rahal and planned to have a good talk with him about who should report the information to Evan.

"Woo..."

However, before he could finish speaking, his mouth was blocked by the bread that suddenly flew over.

"Keith, eat your bread. We can talk after you finish eating."

"Rahal, continue to report..."

Evan sat in front of the desk, raised her hand and stuffed the remaining two pieces of bread into Keith's mouth, blocking the other party's 'chattering' mouth, and then turned to look at Rahal's order.

"As you command..."

"In fact, according to our investigation, there has been a breakthrough in the Dark Guild that you said was building a tower and reviving Zeref under the banner of..."

Rahal smiled smugly when he saw Keith whose mouth was blocked by Evan. He knew that Head Captain Evan was more optimistic about him, Keith... an idiot who only knew how to fight.

"According to our scouts, we have seen the whereabouts of the demonic cult in this direction recently..."

"If the target of the demonic cult is the children, as well as the coolies who build the paradise, in my ignorance, I think they might attack. This village, this place, and this village..."

As he spoke, he took out a map and placed it in front of Evan. Then, he

drew out a few villages that the Dark Guild might attack.

"So that's how it is..."

"Then arrange it in advance in these villages. When the Tower of Heaven's Dark Guild arrives, we will catch all the members of the paradise cult that will harm the continent."

Evan casually glanced at the map that Rahal presented. He immediately sat up from his seat, his eyes shining. His goal was very clear, and he would catch the paradise in one fell swoop.

"It can't be done..."

Rahal looked at Evan who stood up from her seat and shook his head.

"Huh?"

Evan frowned after hearing what Rahal said.

"Captain Evan..."

Rahal looked at the frowning Evan and suddenly lowered his voice.

"I suspect that there is a spy from the Magic Council. The reason is that every time we find a clue about the so-called paradise Magic Council, it will be inexplicably cut off..."

"The result of this investigation is that I sent the person I trusted. The Magic Council specialized in the Dark Guild investigation. The result of the investigation was directly notified to me the moment we got the result, and we did not report the system of the Magic Council..."

"In other words, the information this time, excluding my investigators, is only known to you in the entire Magic Council. I know, and the idiot who stole the information knows..."

"But if you go with great fanfare, I think it will be easy to alert the enemy."

"If the enemy spies in the Magic Council find out about this, the Magic Council will probably immediately shift their target. This way, all our

efforts in the past few months will be wasted!"

Rahal frowned. In fact, he had found traces of the Tower of Heaven of the Dark Guild several times, but every time, because of various 'coincidences', they would not let the people of the Dark Guild escape, but the speed of the review of the Magic Council was too slow. By the time they arrived at the scene, the actions of the Dark Guild had already ended.

"I understand..."

Evan frowned after hearing what Rahal said. The other party's words were somewhat reasonable, just like what Rahal said. If they went over with great fanfare and were discovered by the spies sent by the Magic Council, then their efforts would probably be wasted.

As for the matter of the Dark Guild placing spies in the Magic Council, the probability of this was not low. No, to be more precise, this was something that the 2nd Guild Master, Precht, and the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain, could do.

Moreover, according to the original, Precht directly placed the spy he had planted in the Magic Council to the level of a member of the councillor.

The position of the spy in the Magic Council would not be very low, and he might even be one of the members of the Magic Council.

If that was the case, with the Magic Council as a backer, it was no wonder that the news of the Tower of Heaven could not reach Evan. It was probably all stopped by the councillor with clever means, right?

"Rahal, help me send someone to keep an eye on the members of the Magic Council. I suspect that the spy of the Tower of Heaven is a certain councillor of the Magic Council."

Thinking of this, Evan directly looked at Rahal's order.

"Keep an eye on councillor..."

After Rahal heard Evan's words, he was stunned. He did not expect that Evan would actually dare to give him such an order. This was truly a disgraceful order.

"What? Are you afraid?"

Evan looked at the panic-stricken Rahal and asked.

"No! Rahal is willing to serve captain!"

After listening to Evan's words, Rahal shook his head repeatedly.

Although Evan was much younger than Rahal, Rahal never dared to underestimate Evan. In fact, after Evan led their Custody Enforcement Unit to sweep through nearly half of the continent's Dark Guild, Evan was like a god-like man in the eyes of Rahal, the person he longed for.

"En, okay. Don't worry and do it. I will bear all the responsibility afterwards."

Evan looked at Rahal and smiled with satisfaction. Anyway, he did not intend to stay here for a long time. Even if he made a mistake, the spy of Precht was not a senator. At most, he would just resign after dealing with the theme park incident.

"No! Your subordinate is willing to bear all responsibilities with captain."

After listening to Evan's words, Rahal shook his head. He had already agreed with Evan in his heart. How could he let the person he longed for take the responsibility? The tragedy of the former chief of the Custody Enforcement Unit was enough to be staged once.

"Well..."

Evan did not explain anything after listening to Rahal. He just nodded slightly.

"Then it is the matter of these villages. First of all, we can't make a big move. Secondly, we don't know when the people of the Tower of Heaven will make a move. In other words, someone has to be stationed in the

village for a long time, undercover, and not too conspicuous..."

Evan looked at the map on the table and fell into deep thought.

"If an adult suddenly appears in the village now, it will inevitably alert the enemy. So I suggest that this person should not be more than fifteen years old. Of course, the younger the better."

"As you know, the Dark Guild has been capturing children who are more than ten years old and below. We just need to arrange for a child to be in the village that the Dark Guild attacked and then follow the children that were kidnapped. Then, we can easily sneak into the enemy's headquarters and catch them all in one fell swoop..."

At this time, Rahal seemed to have thought of something. He gently pushed his reflective glasses and whispered to Evan.

"Yes, yes, age does need to be considered. Is there a master in the Custody Enforcement Unit who has camouflage magic?"

Evan nodded slightly after hearing what Rahal said. Just like what Rahal said, they sent people who were undercover in the village. It was best to be a child, but it was absolutely impossible to send a real child.

Therefore, it was best to send a master of camouflage magic to be undercover. This could protect the safety of the children in the village and also could be undercover to the headquarters of the Dark Guild. It was also the moment of the Tower of Heaven that they informed Evan and the others in time.

"I'm sorry, Captain Evan. There is no such person in our Custody Enforcement Unit. Although there is such a talent in the appraisal hall, it is inevitable that we will alert the enemy."

Rahal looked at Evan and continued to explain.

"If so, it will be a little troublesome. After all, we can't find a child who is really in his teens to spy."

Evan felt a headache. This way, it seemed to be a dead end again.

"Captain Evan, actually, there is no need for us to look for children. There is also no need to look for an expert in disguise magic. Aren't we already there? Is there only one child here?"

Rahal suddenly thought of something. His glasses reflected light as he looked at Evan.

"Huh?"

"Why are you all looking at me like that"

Evan raised his eyebrows when he heard Rahal's words. He looked at Rahal and Keith who were silently watching him and had a bad feeling in his heart.

At this moment, after eating the bread, Keith muttered as he looked at Evan and said, "Captain, aren't you in line with the conditions of being kidnapped? Why don't you go undercover in the village yourself?"

"... "

Evan fell silent after hearing what Keith said. If Keith hadn't said it, he would have forgotten that he was only twelve or three years old, which was exactly the age of being kidnapped.

Therefore...

A week later...

Rosemary Village, one of the targets that the Dark Guild might take action against...

Evan had disguised himself as a village that was attacked by the Dark Guild and escaped, mixing in with the children who had escaped with the adults and begged.

.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to

chapter 167 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our

community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

In Rosemary's Village...

Just like this...

Evan held an empty bowl and sat on the empty ground outside a merchant shop in the village, quietly waiting for the attack of the Dark Guild.

As for Evan's current appearance, although he did not know much about the attitude and mental state of the real beggar.

However, he referred to the miserable appearance of the Gildarts after being beaten up by Irene.

In short, Evan is now more like a beggar than a beggar, and even Evan is considering whether he is pretending to be too fierce...

Even his subordinates, after seeing Evan's appearance at that time, called Evan to restrain himself a little, which was a little too much...

At the same time, in this week, Evan had already figured out the population of this village. There were about a thousand people in the village, which was not a rich village. It could not be compared with a huge Magnolia Town, and could only be considered a small village that could barely be self-sufficient.

Interestingly, there were many children in the village. It seemed that because the big people had gone to work outside the village and left all the children in the village, maybe this was the reason why this village was targeted by the Dark Guild of the Tower of Heaven?

And according to Evan's investigation, many adults never came back after leaving the village. It is possible that they met with an accident in the outside world, or maybe they have a new life outside...

Evan could not do anything about this. He just added a high-level healing

magic to the people in the village, setting it to be activated immediately after encountering fatal injuries. After the Dark Guild incident, he would clean up the memories of the people in the village and let them continue to live in this soil..

As for the matter of the Dark Guild, maybe for the villagers living in this village, it was just a dream

It was just that this dream was not very good...

"Why are you here alone?"

"Did you get separated from your family?"

"We got separated from our family too, but I have my brother."

"Why aren't you talking? Are you hungry?"

"This is the candy that my brother bought for me. I'll give you one."

Just as Evan was sitting alone in the corner, quietly waiting for the Dark Guild to build Tower of Heaven to attack the village, waiting for the rabbit to catch all these trash.

A soft voice sounded above Evan. Evan looked up and saw a girl with a white ribbon tied on her head. She was squatting in front of Evan and smiling sweetly at her. Then the girl stuffed one of the two pieces of candy into Evan's hand.

When the girl stuffed the candy to Evan, she was very careful. It seemed that she was afraid that she would use too much force and cause the candy in her hand to break. It seemed that this candy was a very precious existence in the eyes of the girl.

"Kagura, we have to go back..."

Just as Evan was looking at the girl in surprise and the candy in his hand, a slightly tall boy was standing in the distance and shouting at the girl.

"My brother is calling me, so goodbye..."

The girl immediately stood up when she heard the shouts behind her. She

first waved at Evan, then happily ran towards her brother.

"I will come to see you again when I have the chance..."

Halfway there, the girl seemed to remember something. She turned around and smiled at Evan. Then she walked to the tall boy and the two gradually went away.

"This..."

Evan looked at the girl who left and smiled bitterly. From the clothes of the brother and the girl's appreciation of candy, it could be seen that the conditions of the two people were not good. But even so, the girl was still willing to share one of the only two candies she had.

Kind-hearted people always emit light all the time.

"Is she Kagura Mikazuchi! Could it be..."

Evan whispered after the girl left. At the same time, he gradually recalled the information about Kagura Mikazuchi in his mind.

"In other words, is the boy Simon?"

After Evan reacted, he was stunned. Then he looked at the candy in his hand and smiled slightly. Then he peeled the candy in his hand and stuffed it into his mouth.

"Thank you for your candy. I will accept this candy. Then I have to do something for you."

Evan recalled the girl's past. Speaking of which, the brother and sister would be a tragedy in the future.

The brother of the girl, Simon, and the sister of Evan, Erza, and a teenager named Jellal would have a bad relationship.

But since Evan is here, then he will cut off this ill-fated relationship...

Let Simon or Jellal live a better life.

In fact, as long as Evann sneaked into the Tower of Heaven and completely destroyed the Tower of Heaven, this ill-fated relationship

could be completely ended.

In the following days...

The brother and sister pair, Kagura and Simon, actually came to see Evan. At first, Kagura was alone. She always secretly took out some food from her home and gave it to Evan. Although it was not a lot, Evan would always accept it with a smile. After that...

Kagura's behavior was discovered by Simon. When Simon learned about Evan, he did not reprimand Kagura. Instead, he praised Kagura...

After that, it was Simon who took the initiative to share the food with Evan. Although most of the time, the food that was delivered was coarse black bread and hard to swallow, Evan would recognize it every time and eat all the food given by Kagura and Simon.

Because Evan knew that even if it was food like black bread, it was also a very precious thing for the siblings, Simon and Kagura, relied on each other. At the same time, Evan remembered all the good things that Kagura and Simon had done for him...

One day passed just like that...

In the blink of an eye, nearly three months had passed.

Just as Evan was wondering if Rahal's information was accurate.

However, he vaguely remembered that the village where Kagura and Simon were at was indeed attacked by the Dark Guild...

It's about July or August, a hot summer night...

Along with a scream, a group of well-trained Dark Guild, which looked like an army trained by some departments, officially invaded the Rosemary Village where Simon and Kagura were at...

"They're here!"

Evan's sense of smell was attacked by the Dark Guild. He stayed still and secretly used the ability of the gravity fruit to control the whole area...

"Strange, how did my magic miss?"

Although the methods of the Dark Guild were still cruel, under the control of Evan's magic, their magic only knocked people out and did not cause any casualties...

"Don't worry about these problems. Take these people away quickly..."

The Dark Guild of the Tower of Heaven was completely different from the other Dark Guild's militarized management, as well as their well-trained and high-level magic training.

It did not take too much time for the members of the Dark Guild to build the Tower of Heaven. They knew very well what their goal was in the destruction of the village. Their goal was to help the children build the Tower of Heaven, not destroy and vent. This was also one of the important reasons why the Dark Guild wreaked havoc on this continent, but it had never been wiped out.

"Wow..."

For a moment, although the village was full of children's cries and adults' cries, no death occurred.

While Evan was secretly controlling everything, a young girl who had gone missing with her brother attracted Evan's gaze...

The girl who had gone missing with her brother was none other than Kagura.

After seeing Kagura, Evan did not waste words. He directly pulled Kagura, who was standing foolishly on the street, to the corner of the shop. Kagura had always been very strong. She endured the grievance and did not cry out. When she saw Evan, the young defense in her heart suddenly collapsed. She cried out. She hugged Evan and cried, "Brother Evan, my brother, my brother, he was taken away in order to let me escape..."

Because they had been together for more than four months, Kagura already knew Evan's name. At this moment, she hugged Evan and cried.

"Shh! Little Kagura, be strong. Don't make any noise..."

"Wait here for Brother Evan. Brother Evan swears to you that he will help you find your brother..."

Evan ask Kagura to wait inside a water tank at the side and said softly to Kagura.

"Mm..."

Kagura looked at Evan with tears in his big eyes. She hid in the water tank and waited quietly.

Although she did not know why, after listening to Evan's words, Kagura felt a different kind of peace.

"Hu..."

After Evan coaxed Kagura, she added an inviolable attribute to the water tank. With Evan's strength, as long as he continued to supply the water tank with magic power, the strength of the Dark Guild would absolutely not be able to open it.

At the same time, Evan made a mark near the water tank. These marks were secret signals to the Custody Enforcement Unit of the Dark Guild.

Only the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit recognized them.

Evan believed that Rahal would definitely be able to find the little girl hiding in the water tank...

Only then did he heave a sigh of relief...

Then, Evan deliberately came to the big street to attract attention.

"Ahaha..."

"There is still a little bastard here..."

Just as Evan was wondering why no one had discovered him and captured him, a fierce laughter suddenly sounded behind him. Then a big hand

grabbed Evan.

When Evan finally attracted the attention of the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild and was caught, he finally breathed a sigh of relief. The plan had been half successful.

At the same time, in the water tank...

Kagura listened to the voices around her and muttered in her heart, "I can't make a sound, I can't make a sound..."

She don't know how much time has passed...

Kagura, who had been tense, suddenly fell asleep. In her dream, she dreamed of her brother, Evan, and everyone in the town. Everyone was happy to return to Rosemary Village, and everyone lived happily together...

Until the sound of walking could be heard around the water tank...

"There is a special mark set up by the captain here..."

"It's an additional magic by the captain. Quick, use the equipment that the captain prepared for us in advance to break the additional magic!"

Following that, a male voice was heard. The lid of the water tank above Kagura was opened, revealing the faces of the members of the Magic Council who were attacking the Dark Guild.

The moment Evan sent the signal, they all boarded the vehicles and rushed towards Rosemary Village. Then, they immediately engraved the vehicles and came to rescue...

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 168 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

Entering Tower of Heaven

"Little girl, don't be afraid. Brother is not a bad person..."

Rahal rescued Little Kagura from the water tank and smiled.

"I don't want..."

"Brother, Brother Evan, where are you?"

"I'm so scared!"

Little Kagura pushed away Rahal's outstretched hand with all his strength.

Then Little Kagura continued to shrink and squat in the corner, quietly waiting. She and Evan had agreed to wait for her brother here, so she would not leave.

"Hahaha..."

"Rahal, you are too ugly. It has to be me."

Looking at the disgusted Rahal, Keith laughed and pushed him away, then came to the front of Little Kagura.

"Come with big brother, big brother will give you candy..."

"Do you want to eat candy? As long as you follow big brother, I can give a lot of candy..."

As he spoke, he took out a piece of candy from his trouser pocket.

Evan had taught Keith before. Because Keith's Mohican hair was too eye-catching and his appearance was too bad, he wanted to close the distance between him and others, especially to close the distance between him and the child. He needed some small tricks. It was best to have some small gifts. Therefore, Keith carried some snacks with him.

"... "

Little Kagura looked at Keith and the candy in Keith's hand. She licked her lips and then reached out her soft little hand to take away the candy in Keith's hand. Then, she peeled the skin and stuffed the candy into her mouth.

After doing all of this, Little Kagura continued to shrink his body and

squat in the corner without moving...

At the same time, Little Kagura's mouth was bulging because of the candy in her mouth. As she ate the candy, she also nagged, "Hmph! Do you think I'm stupid? Even if you give me candy to eat, I won't leave with you..."

"Eh..."

Keith was stunned. He watched as she ate the candy, but she still did not intend to pay attention to him. The corner of his eyes twitched slightly. At the same time, he felt that something was wrong. Brother Evann had clearly said that candy was very useful.

"Pfft..."

Rahal looked at the defeated Keith and could not help but laugh.

"Who taught you this? Why are you so rude?"

"Not only did you eat my candy, you didn't listen to me. The most infuriating thing is that you actually... insulted my IQ"

Looking at Little Kagura, Keith asked angrily.

Although he knew in his heart that he shouldn't be angry with a child, he couldn't hold back his temper.

"Hmph, Brother Evan said that those who use sugar-coated artillery shells to bribe me are all bad people!"

"If someone uses sugar-coated artillery shells on me, then eat the sugar and then shoot the artillery shell back!"

Little Kagura waved her little pink fist and shouted at Keith.

"Head Captain Evan, what nonsense have you taught these children!"

"Do you know how much trouble you will add to our work by doing this"

After listening to Little Kagura's words, Keith held his head and shouted painfully.

He really did not expect that the one who stabbed him in the end would

be one of his own people, or his respected Head Captain...

No wonder his Brother Evan taught him that the sugar-coated artillery shell was useless. It turned out that Brother Evan broke his own trick!

At the same time...

Evan squatted in the carriage. It was a huge cage. The outside of the cage was wrapped in a layer of dark and opaque cloth. Inside the cage were the children captured from outside by the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild...

These children would be captured to the Tower of Heaven for a unified brainwashing education, and then become new and loyal members of the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild!

In fact, along the way, Evan constantly released healing magic on the children around him, as well as calming magic...

Let the children be calm and healthy, through the process of being transported...

Evan waited quietly, waiting for the moment to arrive at the paradise.

Then another week passed...

Evan and the others were locked in a dark prison, which made Evan puzzled. Because with his vision and smell, he could confirm that this prison was not in the Tower of Heaven...

Then, Evan and the children who were caught by the Dark Guild followed the order of the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild and got into different cars. Evan did not know if the destination of these cars was the Tower of Heaven.

For this reason, in order to prevent accidents, Evan added tracking magic on every child.

Another week passed...

After a jolt, Evan got on the boat under the watch of the Dark Guild. He was finally sent to the paradise tower...

This made Evan slowly let out a sigh of relief. He had finally arrived at this damn paradise.

Three months, who knew how he passed these three months

Even if it was a person with the strength of shadow, three months of time was almost impossible to disguise, right?

At the same time, Evan also knew why no one had been able to find the Tower of Heaven over the years.

It had to be said that the people of the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild were too cautious. The members of the Dark Guild who were hunting the children were a group of people, and the ones transporting the children were another group of people.

These two groups of people, except for the leader, did not know each other...

In addition, the people who transported the children were not sent to the paradise separately.

They had changed several transportation points halfway, and five groups of people were transported separately. According to Evan's observation, each group of five people in this section only knew how to go through this section of the road and did not know anything else. The leader only knew who the person who was connected to him was and did not know the contact person of the next stronghold...

These people from the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild were like a precise machine, constantly operating and linking up, constantly spreading evil to the entire continent.

At the same time, if there was any problem in any segment, the Dark Guild would give up on going to the paradise to ensure the absolute secrecy of the Tower of Heaven.

Perhaps this was one of the reasons why the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild

was so active in the continent, but would never be caught

After being sent to the Tower of Heaven, Evan did not act immediately.

In his observation and hearing, there were many children who were under the supervision of the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild, building something. The distance between these supervisors and the children was too close...

If Evan directly activated magic, it was very likely that these children would be hurt. Therefore, Evan decided to activate magic at night when all the children were locked in prison, and catch all the members of the Dark Guild in this paradise...

Of course, Evan also needed to confirm where the brother of Kagura, Simon, was. Perhaps it was because of the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild. In order to prevent the mass transportation from attracting the attention of others, he and Simon got on a different car when they left Rosemary Village and were transferred in different directions...

Yes, the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild had several routes to the Tower of Heaven. Even if the members of the Dark Guild who had a line failed, the members of other lines could also send the slaves and children they needed.

"Hu..."

Thinking of this, Evan slowly let out a breath of turbid air. He suppressed his trembling hands that could attack at any time and calmly responded.

He only knew that Simon should have been sent to the park, but Evan did not know where Simon was. Since he had promised Kagura that he would send Simon back safely, he absolutely could not go back on his word.

Therefore, Evan had to calm down now.

"The quality of this batch of children is very good..."

Just as Evan was thinking this, the last batch of members of the Dark

Guild who were transporting this batch of children were currently communicating with the members of the Dark Guild who were guarding the Tower of Heaven.

"Yes!" It seems that I am the lucky one. The children behind me are all children with magical talent. When the glory of their great Black Wizard, Lord Zeref, is enveloped, they can also become members of us who are illuminated by the glory of God. "

The members of the Dark Guild, who had brought Evan and the others here for the last part of the journey, revealed a deranged expression at this moment.

It was obvious that this member of the Dark Guild was also one of the people who had been brainwashed...

No, to be exact, those who knew that the Tower of Heaven was a member of the Dark Guild who was built on the sea in the last part of the journey were all madly believers who had been brainwashed and were loyal to the Tower of Heaven.

"In short, take them in first, and then teach them well..."

The members of the Dark Guild who guarded the Tower of Heaven also showed a crazy smile after hearing their companions' words. Then they opened the gate of the Tower of Heaven and let the members of the Dark Guild who escorted Evan and others in...

At this moment, the members of the Dark Guild were still excited and thought that they had found treasures for their Dark Guild. They did not know that they had personally sent the God of Plagues into their stronghold.

About an hour later...

After the members of the Dark Guild who had sent the children to register the children behind them, they roughly assigned the children to

the cells of the Tower of Heaven.

"Go in and be honest. In a few days, you will be able to feel the glory of the god we believe in, the great Black Wizard, Zeref. When you feel the great power of Lord Zeref, you will be like us, understanding your mission, allowing the world to enter a glorious evolution, welcoming the arrival of the great magic era..."

The members of the Dark Guild, who guarded the Tower of Heaven, smiled coldly at Evan after throwing Evan into the cell. At the same time, they laughed maniacally.

"... "

Evan was only silent in response to this. It was useless to say anything to these brainwashed people. Everything that happened in the Dark Guild, the doctrine, and where it happened was meaningless. Even if they really built a R-System, it was absolutely impossible for them to revive Zeref, because Zeref himself was living in this world...

And once they really constructed a R-System, even if they successfully activated it, the biggest possibility was that they used Zeref's magic to create something strange... a mess with Zeref's name?

Of course, with their rough standards of the demonic way, the possibility of the R-System failing was higher.

"Evan? You are Evan, right"

Just as Evan was thinking, a familiar voice came from the cell behind him.

"Huh?"

Evan turned around and smiled. It didn't take much effort to find it...

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 169 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our

community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

## The Children in the Tower of Heaven

When Evan heard the voice, he turned around and saw a tall young man with a bit of youth on his face. It was Kagura's brother, Simon...

Evan sized up the young man and found that the young man did not seem to be injured.

Perhaps it was because the additional magic that Evan had added in advance had worked, or perhaps it was because the young man's physique was far superior to that of ordinary people.

"Simon, have you been caught?"

Evan slowly breathed a sigh of relief when he saw the person behind him. It was good that Simon was not injured. He was afraid that something unexpected would happen because of his appearance. It would not be good to explain it to Kagura. After all, this was his promise, and Simon was indeed a good person.

"Well, I was imprisoned here a week earlier than you..."

"Are you okay? Are you hurt?" Your body is too small, and those bastards are very strong. They do things fiercely, and they don't know how to show mercy... "

The first thing Simon noticed Evan was to look up and down to see if Evan was injured, and at the same time, he closed his eyes and greeted her.

"I'm fine. Brother Simon, are you alright?"

Evan accepted Simon's kindness. At the same time, he smiled and asked with concern. Although he had already understood Simon's situation, he still had to ask about it.

"Me?" You can rest assured about my words. After all, I have a thick skin.

I used to do hard labor, but... "

After Simon heard Evan's words, the depression that had accumulated in his heart because he was imprisoned in the Tower of Heaven suddenly seemed to dissipate a little. He looked at Evan who was also smiling and smiled gently. He was indeed not hurt.

When Simon said this, he frowned slightly. The smile on his face also disappeared. There was a hint of worry in his eyes. He looked at Evan and continued, "However, although I didn't get hurt, I unfortunately lost Kagura that night. Kagura is too young. I don't know what happened after that. Was she also caught by the people of the Dark Guild? With her weak body, can she hold on until here?"

When Simon thought of Kagura, his heart was full of worry.

"If it is Kagura, Brother Simon, you can rest assured!"

"Before I was caught here, I hid Kagura in a safe place. At the same time, it attracted the attention of the Dark Guild. Presumably, those people from the Dark Guild would not find Kagura."

Evan looked at the sad Simon. In order to let the worried Simon be at ease, he told Simon that he had hidden Kagura and hid it in a very safe place.

And presumably, right now, Hal and the others should have found Kagura.

Now that Kagura was protected by the Magic Council, there was no need to worry about safety. After all, the Magic Council was still at its peak at the moment, and it held a powerful weapon that could make the people of the continent temporarily avoid it.

"Really" When Simon heard Evan's words, a hint of surprise flashed across his face. He hugged Evan tightly and said, "Thank you, Evan, thank you..."

"It's all thanks to your Kagura that she doesn't have to suffer in prison. It's just a pity. If you didn't give the hiding place to Kagura, you should have been the one who escaped the arrest of the Dark Guild..."

Simon said, a trace of guilt flashed across his face. He felt that he, as well as his sister, Kagura, owed Evan a bit. Since his sister had received Evan's kindness, he had to repay her.

"No, it's fine. I have always remembered the kindness Brother Simon has given me these days. Moreover, Kagura is like a sister to me. I naturally won't let the members of the Dark Guild capture her..."

Evan patted Simon's shoulder. He looked at the youth in front of him who had a slightly ashamed expression and said.

"Evan..."

Simon had a complicated expression on his face. He knew that the reason Evan kept smiling and telling him not to care about it was to take care of his emotions.

Evan, he... was really too gentle!

Everything Evan did was to make him, Simon, not feel too much pressure in his heart...

He knew that Evan was definitely not feeling well in her heart.

After all, who in this world would want to be abducted by the people of the Dark Guild into such a dark cell

How strong was he to be able to smile at others in this dark, hellish cell?

Simon was very clear in his heart that there was no such person in this world!

However, Evan gave up her chance to escape for his sister...

I can't help but remember this kindness...

Simon secretly swore that even if he had to sacrifice his life in the future, he would repay Evan's kindness today.

"Finally sneaked in..."

Evan was secretly observing the cell at the moment. After several months, he finally entered the Tower of Heaven. God knows how much effort he had put in to sneak into the Tower of Heaven?

Now, Evan was waiting for the dead of the night. When the children returned to the cell, they would arrest all the black tutors outside and completely end the Tower of Heaven.

"Evan, don't worry. Even if I have to sacrifice my life, I will find a way to help you escape."

Just as Evan was thinking about where to start to tear down the tower, Simon suddenly patted Evan on the shoulder and said with great emotion.

"Huh?"

Evan looked at the suddenly moved Simon in front of her and was stunned.

Although Evan did not know what Simon was thinking when he was alone, he knew that this was Simon's good intention. For this reason, Evan smiled at Simon and nodded gently.

As for Evan's real identity, Evan did not tell Simon and the others in the prison to prevent children from accidentally saying it.

"Evan, come here for a moment. I will introduce the others to you..."

Simon thought for a moment. He thought it was necessary to let Evan know the other people in the cell in advance so that Evan would not be bullied. After all, Evan looked very 'thin and weak'.

Therefore, Simon pulled Evan to the depths of the cell. At the moment, there were many people who were captured by the dark magic cult like them and locked up here.

"This is Sho, this is Erik, this is Jellal, and this is Millianna..."

Simon pulled Evan to the front of the children in the prison and began to introduce the names of these children to Evan one by one.

"Everyone, this is Evan. His body is very thin and weak, so I hope everyone can help him when the time comes. Please!"

After Simon introduced the names of everyone to Evan, he bowed deeply to everyone and said.

"Don't worry! Brother Simon, we will definitely take care of the people you asked us to take care of. After all, we have received a lot of care from you..."

"Yes, yes..."

After hearing Simon's words, everyone laughed at him.

It seemed that Simon was quite popular among the children.

"Jellal?"

Evan looked at the children in the crowd.

No, to be precise, Evan looked at a young man with short blue hair, delicate face, and a tattoo on his face.

This young man is the man who originally had a deep ill-fated relationship with Erza, Simon, and others. His name is Jellal Fernandes...

Jellal, who had short blue hair, seemed to notice Evan's observation. He was slightly stunned, and then smiled brightly at Evan.

Yes, even if he suffered torture every day and always stood in this dark Tower of Heaven, Jellal could still use the mentality of sunshine to smile at his future days. He was a very young boy.

"You are..."

Just as Evan was about to say hello to Jellal, a hoarse voice rang out. A white-haired old man with disheveled hair and a dirty face walked towards Evan. His eyes were burning as he looked at the back of Evan's hand. His voice was hoarse.

"Huh?"

When Evan heard the hoarse voice, he looked towards the unkempt old man. Then, he understood. According to Evan's memory, the old man should be a mage at the same time as the current Fairy Tail Guild, the great senior of the Fairy Tail, Old Master Rob.

Because they were both mages with the Fairy Tail, Evan attached the magic on the back of his hand to prevent others from seeing the Fairy Tail Seal. It was ineffective against Rob, so Rob could see the Guild Emblem of the Fairy Tail on the back of Evan's hand.

"Shh..."

When Evan saw Rob, he immediately blew his fingers at Rob and blinked at him, signaling him to keep quiet.

"Huh?"

When Rob saw Evan's hint, he was stunned. He thought that the Dark Guild was only kidnapping ordinary kids. They had already reached out their hand to the Fairy Tail and captured the young man. Now, it seemed that it was not the case.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 170 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: [discord. gg /t66agbE](https://discord.gg/t66agbE)

Grandpa Rob

"Are you Grandpa Rob? I've seen Guild Master Makarov take a photo with you when he was young..."

Evan took advantage of the time when the others were chatting to slip over to Rob's side and whispered.

"Are you really... exactly the same as the photo?"

Evan looked completely different from the photo. Rob was already skinny

to the point that he looked like a different person. After a brief hesitation, she whispered.

"You are the mage of the Fairy Tail, right? How did you get in? Didn't Makarov know that you were caught? Or did Makarov meet with an accident? Could it be that the guild was attacked by this group of Dark Guild?"

Rob didn't care about what Evan said. He looked at Evan with a somewhat nervous expression. Even though Rob had left the guild for many years, he still remembered the guild, the Fairy Tail, and his good friend, Makarov, in his heart.

"Don't worry! Guild Master Makarov is very well right now. He has other spirits and can continue to be the Guild Master of the Fairy Tail Guild for at least fifty years."

"The Fairy Tail Guild hasn't been attacked either. Right now, in the entire Ishgar, there are no Dark Guilds that have the strength to attack the Fairy Tail Guild. We have completely solidified the position of the number one guild in the Kingdom of Fiore..."

Evan looked at Rob and first dispelled Rob's worries. Then, in the past few years, the Fairy Tail had developed into the number one guild in the Kingdom of Fiore. He told Rob about it.

"As for me, I came here on purpose because I accepted the mission of crusade against the Tower of Heaven."

"This place is really hard to find! In order to find the Tower of Heaven, I investigated outside for a whole year..."

Evan said this and seemed to be a little emotional. He had indeed put in a lot of effort to enter the Tower of Heaven.

"What? You accepted the task of investigating the Tower of Heaven? Makarov actually asked you to investigate the Tower of Heaven alone? Is

he crazy?"

After Rob heard that Makarov was fine, he heaved a sigh of relief. As a result, when he heard Evan say that Evan was investigating the Tower of Heaven, his expression immediately changed.

No one knew better than Rob about the dangers of the Tower of Heaven. This was definitely not something that a young child could handle. At the very least, the guild's S-Class Magister had to take action. Moreover, it would be best if they worked together to break through this place.

Rob knew that the darkness behind the Tower of Heaven was not something a young magister could break through.

So, Rob took Evan's hand and solemnly said, "Child, listen up. The Tower of Heaven is not something you can deal with alone. If you have the ability to escape alone, then hurry up and go out! Go back to the Fairy Tail to find Makarov and tell him about the matter here. Tell him that he is the only one here who can deal with it..."

"Eh, Grandpa Rob, don't worry about this. Don't look at me like this. I am an S-Class Mage in the guild. It is more than enough to deal with the Tower of Heaven..."

Evan's heart warmed after hearing Rob's words, so he smiled at Rob and told him that she was an S-Class Mage in the Fairy Tail Guild.

"S-Class Mage of Fairy Tail..."

Rob was stunned. He had been locked up in this Tower of Heaven for too long. He was no longer related to the outside information. He had no idea who the Fairy Tail was.

"Yes, I just passed the S-Class Mage Promotion Trial this year. I'm ashamed to say that this year, the S-Class Mage Promotion Trial of the Fairy Tail Guild is a little difficult. I almost failed..."

Evan told Rob the truth.

"I know. The S-Class Mage Promotion Trial of our Fairy Tail is the strictest in all of the Mages in the Kingdom of Fiore."

After listening to Evan, Rob's eyes flashed as if he recalled something from the past. Then, he shook his head and forced himself to stop thinking about it.

"But even if you are an S-Class Mage..."

Rob calmed down a little and continued to look at Evan worriedly.

"Besides that, I also have a companion. I'm not only an S-Class Mage, but also a [Ten Wizards Sainy]. Of course, I'm also one of the mage of our Fairy Tail. So Grandpa Rob, you can rest assured! We can handle this matter well."

Evan knew that Rob was still worried about his safety. After all, his appearance was too young, so in order to dispel Rob's worries, he lied and said that he had a companion with the title of [Ten Wizards Saint] who had come together to deal with the Tower of Heaven.

No, in fact, Evan was not lying. He did have a teammate with the title of [Ten Wizards Saint]. He was also investigating the matter of the Tower of Heaven. However, he had not come yet. He was probably still slowly investigating in a mountain valley in the Kingdom of Fiore...

Because Evan thought that he could solve the Tower of Heaven alone, he did not tell Ultear that he had found the Tower of Heaven. Evan was ready to tell Ultear when he had solved the matter of the Tower of Heaven.

"In addition to Makarov, is there anyone else who has obtained the title of Ten Wizards Saint?"

After listening to Evan's words, Rob quieted down, no longer worried.

The title of Ten Wizards Saintr is a title that only the ten strongest mage in the Magic Council can obtain. Therefore, the title of Ten Wizards Saint

is very useful sometimes...

Just as Rob and Evan were whispering to each other, Simon, who was comforting the others, noticed the commotion and immediately walked towards Evan.

"By the way, Evan, I forgot to introduce you. This is Grandpa Rob."

"Grandpa Rob usually takes good care of us..."

Simon saw that Evan and Rob seemed to be talking about something, so he walked over and introduced the two of them to each other.

"Grandpa Rob, this is Evan, my companion in the town!"

"Evan's health is not very good. I hope that Grandpa Rob can help him a little more. As for the tiring work, I will complete it..."

Simon stood in front of Rob, he looked at Rob and said seriously.

It was because Evan pretended to be a beggar in Rosemary Village and begged for several months, so Evan's health should not be very good in Simon's courtyard.

After all, in Simon's eyes, Evan could not eat normally. Every time he gave Evan bread, Evan would also wolf down the bread and finish it very quickly...

It was common knowledge that one would not have the strength to work unless they had a full meal, so Simon seemed to think that Evan was very thin and weak.

"This..."

Rob looked at Evan after hearing Simon's words.

"..."

Evan smiled and did not speak. At the same time, she secretly added a magic of spiritual dialogue to herself.

"Grandpa Rob, can you hear me?"

Just as Rob was confused, Evan's voice directly sounded in Rob's mind.

"Is it Evan? It's amazing. Do you have a telekinesis magic?"

When Rob heard the voice in his brain, his expression froze. When he had heard Evan say that he was an S-Class Mage, he had already determined that Evan's magic was probably inclined towards combat. Evan also looked very young. According to Rob's common sense, since Evan could pass the S-Class Mage Promotion Trial of the Fairy Tail at such a young age, he must have cultivated one or two offensive spells to the point of perfection before he could pass the examination.

According to Evan's age, if he wanted to cultivate one or two spells to the level of an S-Class, he would definitely not master too much. Too many complicated spells, but...

"I just learned it..."

Evan didn't know that his spiritual communication, or he called it telekinesis magic, surprised Rob, so he explained a little.

"Just learned it? Such a mature spiritual communication? Can it be used as soon as you learn it?"

Rob was stunned. After listening to Evan's words, he felt deeply tired. At the same time, he also felt that he was old.

"It's not important..."

Evan looked at Rob and smiled. He could not explain his uniqueness.

After all, the mage and humans had different constitutions.

"Grandpa Rob, when night comes, I will prepare to take action and directly destroy the Tower of Heaven!"

"When the time comes, I will need Grandpa Rob to help me protect the children. I need you to take them and run away..."

Evan told Rob her plan for the night. Although Evan did not tell the other children, Rob's words did not need to have so many worries. Because Rob was a mature magic tutor, he would not accidentally reveal Evan's

actions.

"Well, well, I know. Since you and your companions have planned it, let's have a big fight!"

After listening to Evan's words, Rob gently nodded. Although the magic power in his body was exhausted because of some special origins, he could still help the children escape.

He also hid the power of a strike...

After all, even though he was like this now, he used to be a mage of the Fairy Tail!

All the preparations were ready for a moment, just waiting for the night to be turned upside down...

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 171 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Rescuing the Children

At night...

At two o'clock in the night, the Tower of Heaven finally let all the children return to their cells. Next, the children, as well as the people who serve as labor, will get two hours of rest. They will rest until four o'clock in the morning before they can continue to work.

This is all thanks to the big people in the upper levels of their Tower of Heaven...

Originally, this group of people who were disrespectful to the Dark Mage Zeref, this group of trash was not worthy of having a rest time.

This was all due to the pity of the higher ups of their Tower of Heaven.

This was why they gave these people who were disrespectful to the great Dark Mage Zeref. It was a full two hours of rest time. One had to know

that it was two hours!

Two hours can make their Tower of Heaven a lot more perfect and add a few more tiles...

Several Dark Guild's member sighed with emotion about the kindness of the higher ups of their Tower of Heaven, and then sent a group of exhausted coolies back to their respective cells...

When the children and the old people, these Dark Guild's member who were treated as slaves by the Tower of Heaven, were all locked in prison. Because of the hard work of a day, this group of tortured people closed their eyes and fell asleep. They desperately fought for time to let themselves rest more, because once their bodies did not recover, they might not be able to survive the hard work of the next day.

And the group of people who were waving their whips and laughing at the group of people who worked for them returned to their bedroom with a smile. They lay on the soft bed and began to fall asleep.

Evan moved!

"Caster Magic - Silence!"

The first thing Evan did was to add the Silence attribute to the entire Tower of Heaven. From now on, as long as it was within the scope of this Tower of Heaven, it would be impossible to make any sound.

"Caster Magic - Telekinesis!"

Following that, Evan chanted in his heart, adding the Telekinesis Magic to all the people who were imprisoned in the cell at this moment.

"Can everyone hear what I said?"

Evan's voice echoed in the minds of everyone in the cell.

"This voice is... Evan?"

Simon, who was resting with his eyes closed, suddenly opened his eyes when he heard the voice echoing in his mind. He looked at Evan with

shock in his eyes.

"..."

After Simon was shocked, he got up and walked to Evan. He opened his mouth as if he wanted to say something. However, no matter how hard Simon tried, his mouth could not make any sound.

"Brother Simon, the entire Tower of Heaven has been enchanted with a Silent Magic. You can't make a sound. If you want to say something, just think about it with your brain. I have added a mental call to everyone here, which is, a verbal magic..."

Evan looked at Simon who opened his mouth and couldn't make any sound. He smiled and explained through the mental call.

Suddenly, Evan's voice sounded in Simon's brain again.

"Evan, is this magic? Do you know magic?"

After hearing Evan's words, Simon's eyes flashed with shock. He suddenly found that Evan in front of him seemed to become very strange. In fact, although he had been with Evan for a few months, he did not seem to understand him.

"Brother Simon, and everyone present, I will explain it to you later.

Before that, please listen carefully to what I say, do not miss a word..."

Evan did not explain anything, because there was no time for him to explain now. He had to convey what he wanted to say to everyone present as soon as possible.

"Alright!"

Simon nodded. With Evan's help, he had already mastered the skill of this telekinetic call.

"I understand..."

Next was Jellal. He seemed to have mastered the skill of using telekinesis to speak the moment Evan gave them a telekinetic call. Although Jellal

was still young, this powerful magic talent had been displayed.

"Got it..."

"Got it, meow..."

Erik and Millianna followed Jellal closely and mastered the technique of telekinesis. After Erik came into contact with Evan's telekinesis, he even had the idea of learning this technique himself.

"I, I got it."

Although Sho's talent was a little lacking, it was still quite good according to his age.

"Everyone, I will break open the cell for everyone next. When I give the signal, follow Grandpa Rob closely. Grandpa Rob will take you out..."

"Remember, no matter what happens, don't panic. Also, when I tell you to run away, you must work hard to run, and don't look back..."

Evan's voice echoed in the minds of the children, informing them of his next plan.

But instead of saying it was a plan, it was more like a reminder to the children...

After all, Evan was a little worried about this group of young children.

"Okay, I got it..."

After Simon found out that Evan could use magic, he knew that Evan must have hidden something, but he was willing to believe Evan because he knew that Evan who saved Kagura must have a good nature.

"Everyone, follow me closely in a while..."

Rob moved his body. He was ready to risk his old life to save these children.

"Unfortunately, the magic power in this old man's body is no longer there. Otherwise, it will be no problem to deal with some pursuers."

Rob sighed. The reason why he was trapped in the Tower of Heaven was

also related to the magic exhaustion in his body.

"If it's just power exhaustion, then I should be able to treat it..."

After Evan heard Rob's words, she turned her hand back and gave the few people present an additional recovery, speed, strength, and life buff!

At the same time, she used up more than 10,000 points of funds and added power to Rob.

After all, Evan's strengthening was based on 100 million points. 10,000 gold points was like a drop in the bucket for Evan.

In fact, the daily missions that Evan is still doing now are only open for missions. Go to the guild or the Magic rCouncil to open one, and then receive a thousand funds...

According to the rate of a thousand per day, Evan could get 365,000 Jewels a year. If he wanted to gather enough money to break through level 10 and reach level 11, the funds for his skills would be comparable to the 100 Year Quest Medal, which would take about three to 1000 Years. Therefore, the funds were no longer useful to Evan. There was no reward for the mission medal...

"This is..."

At the same time, after Evan used the Caster Magic...

Rob was shocked. He first felt a magic power flowing through his meridians, restoring his damaged meridians. This was the power of Evan's magic recovery.

Then Rob felt the magic power that he had lost once again return to his body, and then slowly flowed into his meridians. In the end, the remaining magic power gathered in his meridians, forming a cycle.

When Evan's magic power merged with Rob's residual magic power, the feeling Rob gave Evan reached the level of the system's level of magic power - around level 6, which was the standard level of the mage guild's

S-Class Mage.

However, because Rob was old, he could no longer display the level of S-Class, but it was still more than enough to deal with some miscellaneous soldiers of the Tower of Heaven.

"Evan! Although I don't know what method you used, I have to thank you. You not only healed my old injuries, but also restored my magic power!"

"The current me, the magic power in my body has returned to my peak, even to the next level. When the time comes, leave those miscellaneous soldiers to me to deal with!"

At this moment, Rob's confidence greatly increased. He felt like he had returned to the peak of his youth!

That was the kind when he was particularly good at fighting, one person could fight a hundred.

"Haha..."

Evan looked at the confident Rob and smiled. He only helped Rob recover his strength and did not want Rob to do anything for him. All the mages in the park were his prey.

Evan did not say anything about this. He came to the iron door and gently touched the iron door of the cell...

Without waiting for Rob to think too much, the door of the cell in front of him was directly blown open by Evan, but miraculously, no sound was made.

Evan walked out of the cell with a swagger...

"... "

A few patrolling soldiers came up to them. The moment the soldiers saw Evan, they opened their mouths and shouted something while waving their hands.

However, Evan could not hear them at all. In front of Evan's Caster Magic, no matter how these soldiers shouted, even if they shouted until their throats were broken, they would not make any sound, and no one would come to help them.

"Explosion..."

Evan cast an additional spell, and bright flames instantly exploded on the soldier's body.

Along with the smell of a burning lake, the soldiers who were blown up fell to the ground and fainted.

"Explosion..."

Evan looked towards the corridor, looked at the patrolling soldiers, and gently snapped her fingers.

Unfortunately, because of the Silence Magic, Evan did not snap her fingers, but along with the fire, the soldiers all fell to the ground.

After dealing with dozens of soldiers in the prison corridor, he turned around and looked at Rob and the children in the cell.

"Well, the enemy has been killed by me. You can come out..."

Evan's words echoed in everyone's minds.

"Killed?"

Rob opened his mouth. He felt his throat go dry. He had originally planned to show his hands in front of this junior after recovering his magic power, but in the end, he had yet to move.

In just a short moment, the group of Dark Guild Mage in the corridor had died?

Was it so easy? If it was so easy, what psychological work did he do before? What did he say about risking his life?

However, Rob did not say anything. If his throat was dry, he could not say anything. Therefore, he had to turn around and look at the children.

He said, "Follow me. Come out quickly!"

"Okay!"

When the children heard this, they all walked out of the cell.

Rob and the children behind him looked at the scene in the cell. Sure enough, all the soldiers' bodies seemed to be burnt and they lay on the ground.

"Since all the prison guards in the corridor have been taken care of, then..."

After taking care of everything, Evan raised her small hand after the prison guards in charge of the cell.

In the next second, all the prison cells in the entire Tower of Heaven were opened...

Evan's telekinetic call also sounded in the hearts of all the people who were oppressed and sold.

"Everyone, don't make any sound now. Come out of your prison and follow these children out!"

"Remember not to panic, don't step on them. Everyone can be saved. Remember that everyone can be saved..."

As Evan's voice sounded, the slaves who were still sleeping stood up from the hard cement floor. Their eyes were full of disbelief. First, they tentatively looked outside. After finding that there was no enemy, they walked out one after another.

As for Evan not letting these people make a sound, it was because he was afraid that the psychic communication channel would be occupied and he could not give instructions in time, so he let everyone keep quiet.

"Grandpa Rob, I will leave the rest to you. I will go and send all the people in front of me flying..."

After doing all this, Evan first said to Rob, and then flew directly to the

front of the prison.

"Well, okay..."

Rob looked at Evan who had finished all this in a daze and nodded slightly.

"Everyone, follow me..."

"Don't squeeze, you can all walk. Those few rows behind you, line up!"

A few seconds later, Rob reacted and began to command the people who were captured by the Tower of Heaven as slaves to escape...

At this time, Rob understood why Evan would say that she had troubled him.

Because what Evan wanted to release was not these children, but all the people captured by the Tower of Heaven. It was indeed a troublesome matter to let all these people escape in order.

Fortunately, these people were exhausted, and everyone could only move slowly with their will, so they did not have to worry about the stampede.

Evan who came out of the cell, walked out directly. He was greeted by a few soldiers who guarded the door of the cell. At this moment, when they saw Evan, they immediately opened their mouths and tried to shout, trying to make a sound. Unfortunately, no matter how hard they tried, they could not make any sound.

"Is there no one else? In that case..."

Evan was too lazy to waste time. His eyes flashed with a scarlet light.

After finding that there were no "people" in front of the prison with visible colors, he had a plan. He planned to directly use a gravity power to directly smash the prison guard in front of him, the wall in front of him, the gate of the Tower of Heaven sealed, and the soldiers who guarded the gate of the Tower of Heaven, all of them flew into the sky.

"Moko!"

Since he had thought about it, he had to do it. Evan did not waste any more words. He gathered the gravity on him fist and then punched the wall in front of him.

Then a huge tiger took shape in front of Evan. The next second, the tiger directly bit forward. The soldiers who blocked the tiger, the walls, and the door outside the Tower of Heaven, which was used to block the ship, were instantly sent flying in front of this terrifying gravity wave.

However, the tiger did not stop. He kept rushing, roaring and moving forward, directly jumping out of the range of the Tower of Heaven. At the same time, it was also the range of the silent magic added by Evan.

In an instant...

"Roar!"

Boom!

"..."

The moment the fierce gravity wave jumped out of the Silent Magic, it let out a roar that sounded like a roar, directly breaking the silent night!

At the same time, he roared, rolling up a huge wave in the entire sea, heading to the other side of the sea, towards the outpost of the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild.

That is the last checkpoint for the people who were kidnapped and sold, entering the Tower of Heaven. If the Guild Master checks whether the children are healthy, will it bring trouble to the people in the Tower of Heaven...

And those slaves or children who are not healthy will also be 'purified' here. According to them, it is a baptism for those who are not clean...

"Hu!"

When the huge tsunami rushed toward the people at the outpost, the crowd was stunned.

All the Dark Guild Mage were stunned.

"What is that?"

"Tsunami?"

"No! It's God! It's the Great Zeref! He's angry!"

Facing this huge tsunami that was over a thousand feet tall, the group of Dark Guild Mage gave up resisting and knelt on the ground, praying loudly, "Dark Mage Zeref! Please save your believers! Don't continue to be angry..."

Before he finished speaking, the tsunami had already descended...

"Boom!"

It was a pity...

The prayers of these Dark Guild Mage were meaningless, because the one who was angry tonight was not Zeref, and Zeref, who they called out, did not want to save them.

In an instant, a huge tsunami, which was comparable to the tsunami of the wrath of nature!

In a short span of time, everything on the shore had been engulfed, and the huge outpost had been completely swallowed up. All of the Dark Guild Mage on the inside had received a baptism from the sea.

This extremely sinful outpost had been washed clean by the sea water at this moment...

"This time, it's finally clean..."

Evan looked at the outpost that had disappeared into the distance and withdrew his fist.

The sins of purifying the world were the work of the gods. Sending the Dark Guild Mage to see the gods was Evan's job.

Half an hour later, Rob finally led the people behind him to where Evan was. When he saw Evan's punch destroy nearly ten marks of the Tower of

Heaven, his eyes widened. Rob trembled. Were all the young magisters so fierce now?

"Is this... Brother Evan? Is this power of magic?"

Jellal looked at the ruins in front of him. It seemed that a new world had been opened.

"..."

Jellal wanted to refute Jellal's words. Not all magic had this power, but he held back.

"Evan, is your power so powerful?"

Simon had guessed that Evan was a powerful mage when Evan was chanting. However, he hadn't expected Evan to be so powerful.

"Makarov, he really found a monster-like little ghost and entered the guild!"

Rob's lips were dry again. For a moment, Rob once again felt that he was old. The weight of an S-Class Mage with the tail of a goblin was something that Rob couldn't understand for a moment. A mage at this level had almost failed this year's S-Class Mage Promotion Trial of a Fairy Tail?

What kind of monsters were the Fairy Tail now? Did Makarov recruit all the monsters that could destroy the world into the guild?

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 172 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Master Shipbuilder

"Too exaggerated? Is this magic?"

"One day, we will become mage who have mastered magic!"

Milianna and Sho looked at each other. It was as if they had opened a

new world.

In fact, everyone who saw the scene in front of them widened their eyes.

They couldn't help but feel shocked.

"Evan, how are we going to leave this place The boat seems to have been destroyed by you!"

Rob slowly calmed himself down. He was a great senior. He couldn't be like the children around him. He was so surprised that his mouth was wide open. Although he had just closed his mouth with his hand, he calmed down. Rob looked at Evan and asked.

To be honest, Evan was really strong, but wasn't he a little too strong?

He directly destroyed the park's dock, along with the enemy and the boat! In this way, wouldn't they have no way to leave?

"This is simple! We just need to build one!"

"Although I don't know much about ships, I just need to ensure that this thing can float on the water, right?"

As Evan spoke, the ruins floating in the sea began to reorganize under Evan's control. Unfortunately, Evan did not know how to build a ship at all, so in front of everyone, the ruins grew bigger and bigger, and also became uglier...

"Brother Evan, I remember that the ship is not like this..."

Jellal looked at the incomparably ugly building blocks and scratched his cheek. He looked at Evan and asked doubtfully.

"You talk too much..."

Evan glanced at Jellal beside him and complained in his heart.

Fortunately, Evan cut off the link in time, so Jellal did not hear it.

"Eh..."

When Jellal saw Evan suddenly look at him, his face turned red and he lowered his head in embarrassment.

"Huh?"

Evan looked at Jellal, who had lowered his head, and frowned. However, he did not think too much about it and continued to use gravity magic to build ships.

Ten minutes later...

"Sigh..."

Evan turned his head and looked at the lump of unknown object in front of his. He was a little silent, and for a moment, he seemed to be a little tired.

In the end, Evan, who seemed to be a little tired, gave up...

So he looked up and just happened to see a towering mountain in the distance. The mountain was tall and wide, which made Evan's eyes light up.

"Wait a moment, I'll be back soon..."

When Evan saw the mountain peak, he turned around and smiled at Rob and the others. At the same time, the voice of the telecommunication device sounded in everyone's mind.

"Er..."

Rob originally wanted to persuade Evan. If not for possible, then forget it.

Give them a few planks and they could swim over by themselves.

Anyway, the other side was not far.

However, before Rob could stop him, Evan had already flown into the sky and turned into rays of black light, flying towards the high mountain...

After Evan's Divine Extermination Spell had reached the small success stage, Evan found that he could no longer only activate the ability of the Glint-Glint Fruit in his body, but not the ability of the Divine Extermination Spell that was contained in the Glint-Glint Fruit.

After Evan upgraded the ability of the fruit to level 10, the two seemed to have fused into one, which made Evan feel helpless. He still liked the golden special effect from the past. Evan even wanted to use a Caster Magic to change the color of his devil fruit...

In the blink of an eye, Evan activated the ability of Glint-Glint Fruit and arrived in front of the tall mountain.

"Thick and big, comparable to a towering pillar. It's you!"

Evan looked at the three thousand meter tall mountain in front of him and slightly exerted force with his hands. Then, he raised his hand.

"Boom!"

For a time, the earth shook and the mountains and the earth trembled, and the place where the mountains and the earth connected let out cries...

With Evan's gravity fruit ability, this mountain completely lost contact with the earth and was uprooted by Evan...

After doing all this, Evan turned around and flew towards Rob and the others with the ability of the gravity fruit. About five minutes later...

Even though the night was very dark now, ordinary people could not see the distance clearly. Standing in front of the gate of the prison, the group of people who were caught by the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild noticed the huge and terrifying black shadow dragged by Evan.

It was so terrifying that the teenagers swallowed their saliva and broke out in cold sweat. The fear of giant objects made everyone dare not look at the mountain that Evan carried.

"Hua..."

Along with the silence, there was the sound of a heavy object entering the water. The mountain was like a bridge, connecting the paradise to the other side.

"Ah..."

"This is, what is it"

Rob looked at the huge bridge across the park and the other side, his eyes wide open.

"... "

As for Jellal and the other children, they were shocked at the moment and could not say a word.

Because of the shock, the director was poor and did not know what to say.

"Everyone, hurry up and go to the ship I made..."

"Next, I will use gravity to send you to the other side. As for the Dark Guild on the other side, you don't have to worry. They have been swallowed up by the waves I created just now..."

Evan repaired the mountain with snowflakes. It was extremely smooth.

Finally, it became a bridge and was placed horizontally between the other side and the Tower of Heaven. He turned around and looked at Rob, Jellal, and the others. He used telekinesis to talk.

"So you call this thing a ship?"

Rob, who was born with a demon tail, was constantly complaining about his genes. No matter how Rob looked at this thing, it was a huge stone bridge!

After a short while of complaining, Rob gradually calmed down...

Although Rob still had a lot of things he wanted to vomit, he could no longer care about that. He forced himself to calm down.

"Everyone, quickly follow me... Follow me to the ship in front of us!"

As Rob spoke, the first person got on the bridge in front of him and led everyone to the other side.

"Charge..."

With the first person leading, there would be a second person, then a third, and then everyone would run onto the stone bridge in front of them.

For a time, all the people who were captured by the Tower of Heaven and persecuted, they all tried their best to follow Rob and kept running to the other side. At this moment, in the eyes of the people who were persecuted by the Tower of Heaven, it was not the other side, but the existence of hope...

"Brother Evan, what are you going to do"

"Evan, although my strength is weak, if you need to use me, just say it."

When everyone ran to the other side of the bridge, only Jellal and Simon stood in place, looking at Evan and asking.

"Wait for me on the other side. I'll go find you in a while."

Evan looked at Jellal and Simon and felt strange. He always felt that he had taken the wrong script.

It shouldn't be these two people looking at him like this...

About me changing the timeline and my sister not coming, so I stole my sister's script.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 173 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

The Sins of Tower of Heaven

"Haha, what the hell are I thinking about..."

Evan smiled and did not take it seriously. At the same time, he waved to the two people in front of him, indicating that Simon and Jellal should leave quickly.

For Evan, the two people in front of her running away quickly was the

greatest help for him at the moment.

"Brother Evan, I know..."

Jellal looked at Evan's figure and nodded heavily. He knew that he was very weak now and did not have the strength to help Evan. However, one day, he would become someone useful to Brother Evan. The young Jellal made up his mind that he would become a man like Evan.

"Evan..."

Simon whispered Evan's name in his heart. He did not speak because he knew that running away now was the greatest help to Evan. He just remembered Evan's kindness in his heart and did not dare to forget it.

"Evan, I will definitely repay you for your kindness to me and my sister, Kagura."

Simon said in his heart as he ran towards the other side.

Evan smiled and quietly watched the group leave...

Yes, they left quickly because Evan had added high-speed movement and endurance to the group so that they could run fast and not feel tired.

Originally, Evan wanted everyone to board the stone boat in front of them and then use gravity magic to transport these people over from the air. However, he was afraid that these people would be afraid of heights and fall from above. That would be a loss for the gains...

As for using gravity magic to directly float everyone up and transport them over, this required slight manipulation. It was too meticulous, not his style of doing things.

Since he, Evan, had come, then he had to make the Tower of Heaven restless!

"Next..."

After Evan watched the last person on the bridge, he turned around with a smile, and then his expression became cold.

"..."

Evan was silent and did not say a word. He just walked towards the nine-tenths of the Tower of Heaven behind her.

The Tower of Heaven, as well as the church members who participated in the Tower of Heaven and used the resurrection of Zeref as a belief, committed a crime. Six of them are the most important...

First, members who hurt the Fairy Tail.

Whether it is the members who left the Fairy Tail or the members who stayed in the guild, as long as they do not betray the Fairy Tail, once they are hurt, they will pay it back a hundred times. This is the creed of the Fairy Tail...

The second is to participate in the human trafficking.

To let countless people lose their homes and rob the children of the towns, this kind of behavior is extremely hateful.

The third is to study forbidden magic.

The Tower of Heaven, which was also the R-System, was undoubtedly one of the black magic created by Zeref. It would be fine if they used it well, but now these people intended to use this magic to do some extremely wrong things. It was simply unforgivable.

The fourth rule was to burn, kill, rob, and rob.

Needless to say about this, those towns that were burned by the flames were all faintly crying...

The fifth rule was to enslave others without authorization and restrict the freedom of others.

Those people who cried, there were countless people who fell here and bled...

The sixth condition: It was too hidden...

He let Evan search outside for more than a year, and even begged for

three months...

So Evan wanted to make these people feel real fear.

"Ding..."

Evan leaned back against the group of people who were running away.

He gently snapped his fingers. In an instant, the silent magic that he had originally set up disappeared in an instant. The entire paradise returned to his usual state.

The sound was the most terrifying. If there was no sound, these people of the Tower of Heaven could not feel fear from the bottom of their hearts.

"Boom..."

For a time, explosions, collapsing sounds, wailing cries, all sorts of sounds resounded in the park.

"What happened..."

"Enemy attack! Enemy attack! Someone released the slaves..."

"What Damn it, how did they escape?"

"And how did that door get blown open? Did anyone bring in the other city-level magic cannons?"

"Shut up, hurry up and chase these slaves back. Otherwise, Lord Zeref will definitely be angry..."

For a time, in the midst of the earth-shattering roar, countless soldiers of the Tower of Heaven, as well as Celestial Spirit Magics that were like evil dogs, rushed in the direction of Evan.

Looking at the countless Celestial Spirit Magics and the angry soldiers, Evan remained unmoved. He stood in place and waited quietly.

"Who are you?"

When the soldiers of this paradise saw Evan standing on the bridge and waiting quietly for them, they were all stunned. They seemed to have not expected that someone would wait for them here. Logically speaking,

these slaves should run away as soon as they got their freedom. After all, this group of stupid slaves could not understand the glory of the great Dark Mage, Zeref.

"Yes? Who am I?"

Evan looked at the soldiers in front of him and smiled gently. They did not answer their questions, but asked back.

"Don't talk nonsense with him. Hurry up and destroy him, and then get back all the slaves we lost. From today on, the two hours of rest that were originally given to these slaves have also been cancelled..."

The leading soldier looked at Evan and frowned, and immediately roared angrily.

"Yes, yes!"

"Yes, yes!"

When the other soldiers heard this, they immediately bowed to the leader, who looked like a cadre, and then fiercely looked at Evan who blocked their way.

"Go! Bite him to death..."

These soldiers released the reins in their hands one after another, and immediately, one by one, they looked like dog type Celestial Spirit Magics whose skin had been rubbed off, their bodies smooth and covered with blood, biting towards Evan.

"Roar! Roar!"

Facing these fierce dogs barking at him, Evan was calm and collected.

"Huh?"

Not only did Evan not feel a trace of fear, but he revealed a smile. He frowned slightly, and flashed a serious expression. There seemed to be a faint scarlet lightning flashing in Evan's eyes.

"Roar!"

"Roar?"

"Oh..."

After seeing the serious look on Evan's face, the evil dogs that were barking suddenly stopped their cars. They stood in place and looked at Evan in horror. Then they lowered the volume of their roars. As Evan increased her domineering output, this group of Celestial Spirit Magics directly lay on the ground and turned over, revealing their soft bellies to Evan.

"Good child..."

Evan looked at the evil dogs who had stopped moving and smiled.

"What, what happened?"

"How did our Celestial Spirit Magics suddenly lose control?"

On the other hand, the Dark Mage of the Tower of Heaven looked at everything in front of them in shock. They did not understand why the Celestial Spirit Magics that had signed a contract with them suddenly became disobedient. Even the contract they had signed began to become unstable.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 174 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: [discord. gg /t66agbE](https://discord.gg/t66agbE)

Sending You a Delivery

"Go! Go and destroy these people who enslaved you. They do not deserve to be your masters..."

Evan ignored the soldiers who could not understand what had happened. He squatted down and whispered to the Celestial Spirit Magic who were showing their allegiance to him.

"Roar!"

"Roar!"

For a moment, the Celestial Spirit Magic seemed to understand what Evan said and ran towards the soldiers behind them.

It seemed that in the knowledge of this group of Celestial Spirit Magic , Evan was their master, and the group of soldiers behind them were just their prey!

"Bastard, beasts are beasts. At the critical moment, we can't rely on them..."

When the soldiers of this Tower of Heaven saw that the Celestial Spirit Magic suddenly lost control, they immediately activated the contract they had signed with these Celestial Spirit Magic.

"Zzzzzzzzt..."

Instantly, countless lightning flashes out from these contract mountains, and the Celestial Spirit Magic that were subdued by Evan's domineering aura immediately become limp on the ground.

"Oh? Contract?"

"Separation. Contract!"

Facing the scene in front of him, Evan gently waved his hand and directly used his own separation magic to forcibly break the connection between these contracts and Celestial Spirit Magics.

As Evan activated his magic, the contracts in the hands of the soldiers suddenly burned with raging flames.

"What is going on?"

"Why did the contract in our hands suddenly start to burn itself?"

The soldiers looked at the burning contract in their hands and were stunned. They had never seen such a situation before.

"Roar!"

Without waiting for them to think too much, the Celestial Spirit Magics

that were originally suppressed by the contract in the hands of the soldiers suddenly stood up and directly opened their bloody mouths to bite the soldiers.

Ah!

"..."

Immediately, screams rose and fell in front of this huge stone bridge. The gate of the Tower of Heaven continuously sounded.

"Not good, it's not that the contract burned itself, it's that the contract suddenly lost its effect. Quickly remove the magic and send these Celestial Spirit Magics away!"

Seeing the Celestial Spirit Magics begin to kill their masters, a mage immediately reacted and shouted at the soldiers.

"Good..."

With the reminder from the Dark Mage, the soldiers who were knocked down by the Celestial Spirit Magics immediately dispelled the summoning magic that they used to summon the Celestial Spirit Magics. Along with the removal of the summoning magic, in an instant, the dog-type Celestial Spirit Magics disappeared in front of the eyes of the group of Dark Mage...

However, other than the soldiers who reacted in time, there were also soldiers who were unable to react. As a result, the dog-type Celestial Spirit Magics that they summoned were unable to move. After the master collapsed to the ground, there was no one who could remove the summoning magic from their bodies. As a result, these dog-type Celestial Spirit Magics were not like the Celestial Spirit Magics that were sent back to the space before they were summoned.

Taking advantage of the fact that these Celestial Spirit Magics are not attacking, quickly use fire magic to directly destroy these Celestial Spirit

Magics. Do not give them the chance to attack us...

However, the soldiers of these Tower of Heaven were also orderly. After sending out that the Celestial Spirit Magics were not sent away, they directly held the staff in their hands. After a chant, they released fireball magic...

Immediately, dozens of fireballs flew towards these dog-type Celestial Spirit Magics...

Peng!

"..."

With a series of explosions, the fireballs, along with the dog-type Celestial Spirit Magics, exploded into the sky along with the heavily injured soldiers who had yet to cool down.

Yes, this group of soldiers from the Dark Guild were also extremely ruthless to their own people.

"Although I don't know what you did just now, you are finished now..."

The group of soldiers looked at Evan and threatened after they dealt with the rebellion Celestial Spirit Magics in a sorry state.

"Shh!"

In response, Evan only blew her fingers at them.

"Listen! It's the sound of express delivery!"

As Evan spoke, he raised her finger and pointed at the sky.

"Express? What is it..."

"Nonsense..."

"Don't listen to his nonsense. Just kill him..."

The soldiers of the Tower of Heaven did not stop because of Evan's words. They pressed towards Evan step by step.

"Hu..."

However, when everyone approached Evan, there was a sudden whistling

sound in the sky.

"Did you hear that?"

For a moment, the believers, soldiers, and mages all stopped. They subconsciously raised their heads and looked towards the sky.

"That is..."

When everyone heard this, they immediately looked up.

There are countless thick dark clouds in the sky...

In the blink of an eye, something seemed to be falling rapidly above the clouds, which made the dark clouds constantly roll!

"Where is there something?"

The Dark Mage with a wand looked at the sky. They were trembled, and he seemed to have found something.

"Phew!"

All of a sudden, along with a wave of air, the clouds that blocked the moonlight seemed to have discovered something terrifying and scattered in all directions...

Then, a huge meteorite that burned with a blazing sun pierced through the night sky descended from the sky, illuminating the Tower of Heaven that was enveloped by the night.

"A meteorite?"

"What kind of joke is this..."

"Is this a magic that humans can master?"

"Could it be..."

The group of Dark Mage looked at the falling meteor and seemed to think of something.

One by one, they were stunned, and then they looked at Evan's figure - they were shuddered.

"... "

Evan did not say anything. He just raised the back of his left hand. On the back of his hand, there was a picture of a bird, a giant dragon, and a mysterious fairy. On the back of Evan's hand, it was shining with the magic power of Evan.

"That picture is not wrong..."

"This guy is the Fairy Tail Mage, the Collapsing Star, Evan!"

The Dark Mage looked at the silent Evan and exclaimed.

Unfortunately, they knew too late...

"Boom!"

In the next moment, the meteor broke through the clouds and descended, reaching the top of everyone's heads!

"Don't!"

"Don't!"

With a roar, the meteorite fell on the small island like Tower of Heaven amidst the screams of the countless mage!

Phew!

"..."

In a howling gale, along with a huge shockwave, countless black magicians were sent flying into the sky. They seemed to be dancing in the sky, dancing with magic!

At the same time, the magnificent Tower of Heaven had disappeared!

At the moment when the meteorite fell into close contact with the Tower of Heaven, most of the wonders created by this human force and the countless ghosts wailing in the Tower of Heaven were directly destroyed!

"It's really strong..."

Evan looked at the remaining flat ground and the only foundation of the Tower of Heaven. He sighed softly.

Then, Evan attacked with all his strength, and the terrifying gravity

swept the remaining islands of the Tower of Heaven. At the same time, the sky was shining with colorful light, which was the aurora...

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 175 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

That Should Be Celestial Magic

Just as the Dark Mage of this Tower of Heaven were facing their doom, looking at the huge meteorite in despair, wailing, but unable to do anything, on the other side...

In the distance...

The other side of the stone bridge that connected to the Tower of Heaven...

The young Jellal was standing on the shore at the moment, staring blankly at the Tower of Heaven. He looked at everything in front of him and could not help but feel shocked.

Since the meteor that burned with flames and illuminated the world, and the dark clouds that broke through the sky fell on the island, Jellal's eyes had never left the direction of the Tower of Heaven.

"Jellal, are you watching the battle between the Tower of Heaven and Evan?"

Looking at Jellal, who looked a little obsessed and looked at the magic cast by Evan, who kept looking, asked.

"Well..."

"That magic is so beautiful..."

Jellal thought back to the meteorite that fell from the sky. He showed a look of obsession.

If I am not mistaken, the magic that cut through the sky and dispelled the

night should be the legendary True Celestial Magic, Collapsing Star!

"It is the performance of cultivating Celestial Magic to the highest level..."

With his hands behind his back, Rob recalled the meteorite that cut through the sky and told Jellal.

Rob was a great senior who had left from the Fairy Tail. Before he left from the Fairy Tail, he was also one of the people who had wandered with Makarov and the others. He was the same generation as the current Guild Master of many guilds in the Kingdom of Fiore. He was also one of the knowledgeable people in the magic world. According to the performance of Evan's magic and the magic he understood in his memory, he finally spoke of the magic that was the most similar to Evan's magic, which was the True Celestial Magic - Collapsing Star.

"The Legendary True Celestial Magic - Collapsing Star?"

Jellal was stunned after hearing what Rob said. He looked at Rob and asked. The young Jellal did not understand what the so-called True Celestial Magic meant.

"That's right..."

"Before today, I have never seen this magic. Even I have only seen records of this magic in ancient books!"

"It is said that in the distant ancient times, when someone cultivated celestial magic to the extreme, they could even summon meteorites from the sky, producing a terrifying power that was similar to the collapse of a planet."

"In fact, this magic has been lost. Because the requirements are too high, not only does it need to have an extreme understanding of celestial magic, but it also has a powerful magic power that is terrifying enough to rank as Ten Wizards Saint or even above Ten Wizards Saint. If I hadn't seen it with my own eyes today, I would think that the magic was just a

story written by the predecessors..."

Rob said to Jellal with his hands behind his back.

At the same time, Rob felt a little emotional. He originally thought that he had overestimated Evan, but when he saw the burning meteorite, Rob knew that he still underestimated Evan.

With Evan's True Celestial Magic, Rob knew that Evan might not be inferior to Makarov even if she was a match...

As for the fact that Evan had surpassed Makarov at such a young age, Rob did not dare to think about it.

"Grandpa Rob, if I work hard to learn magic, will I be able to control this magic in the future?"

Jellal widened his eyes after hearing what Rob said. Then he looked at Rob and asked.

"Hahaha, little Jellal, as long as you are willing to put in effort that ordinary people can't reach, this True Celestial Magic can always be mastered by you. Magic is the power of the soul. As long as you believe that you can do it, you can definitely do it."

After listening to Jellal, Rob smiled. He gently stroked Jellal's little head and said softly.

In fact, Jellal was the most talented child that Rob had ever seen in his life. If Jellal worked hard to cultivate magic, maybe one day he could master this legendary True Celestial Magic...

Just as Rob praised Jellal, the sky suddenly changed.

Rob looked up and saw Evan flying in the night sky. He smiled bitterly.

Well, Jellal was the most talented child that Rob had met before meeting Evan.

As for Evan, is Evan a human? He is already a monster...

Just as Rob was smiling bitterly, the sky of the entire Tower of Heaven

suddenly lit up with colorful aurora. The aurora was shining, beautiful and dazzling, making people look at it with infatuation.

"Grandpa Rob, look! Is, is that aurora?"

Jellal looked at the urging light in the sky. His eyes were shining with stars. This magic was bright, as if it lit up the night sky. It was even more beautiful than the meteorite that just fell from the sky and burned flames to cut the night sky.

"Yes, it's Aurora..."

Rob smiled lightly when he heard this, expressing his agreement.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!..."

In the next second, before Rob could say anything, the beautiful aurora in the sky suddenly rained down a rain of light. Every single aurora was able to blow out a huge pit with a diameter of 20 meters on the island of the Tower of Heaven below.

However, this is not the most terrifying part of this move. The most terrifying thing is that the rain of light seems to be endless...

"Grandpa Rob, Grandpa Rob, what is this move?"

"This move is even more beautiful than before! It is so beautiful!"

"I want to learn it! I really want to learn it!"

The young Jellal pulled the corner of Rob's clothes and kept asking what the name of the magic that Evan was using now was.

"Ah, this move..."

"This move..."

Rob looked at the sky full of rain and scratched his cheek. Evan didn't even know that he, Rob, knew this move.

However, if you follow the line of thought of Celestial Magic...

Rob could still barely give an answer, but Rob did not know if it was accurate.

"Grandpa Rob, don't you know what this magic is called?"

Jellal looked at Rob and kept asking.

"I can only say that it's a rough idea. Perhaps it's the Världens Vita Dvärg from the Celestial Magic..."

"It's just strange. Why can't I see the magic array of the Världens Vita Dvärg?"

"Eh, perhaps it's because the sky is too dark and it's too far from here, so I can't see it clearly..."

After thinking for a long time, especially when he heard Jellal say that even you did not know the six words, he looked at the young Jellal beside him and said.

"Is this also Celestial Magic?"

"I want to learn Celestial Magic. I also want to become someone like Brother Evan!"

At this point, the young Jellal figure of longing appeared for the first time.

As for Evan, who was longed for by Jellal.

At this moment, he was washing the ground with a rain of light, and had no time to pay attention to Jellal...

After all, longing is the most distant feeling to understand...

Jellal may have grown up and learned Celestial Magic, but he can't understand what Evan is feeling right now, right?

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 176 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

Yvonne's Little Scheme

After Evan used the power of the Flash Fruit to change the weather, he

slowly descended from the sky and stood on this remnant Tower of Heaven, walking in the ruins.

Go to hell!

"..."

Along with a furious roar, a strong mage, holding a shining magic spear in his hand, pounced towards Evan.

"Hehe..."

Facing this sneak attacker, Evan was indifferent, as if he had not noticed the sneak attacker.

With a flash of the long spear, the sneak attacker's long spear stabbed into Evan's body...

"Haha, is he dead?"

The sneak attacker smiled after watching his spear break through the body of the man in front of him, he did it, he finally did it, Zeref was on top, he stabbed the intruder through the body with his spear.

"Of course not..."

Unfortunately, before the ambusher could get excited, Evan, who had his body pierced by the attacker's spear, turned his head and looked at the attacker.

"What kind of monster are you?"

The attacker looked at Evan, who was still calmly communicating with him after being pierced through by him, and was stunned on the spot.

"Xiu..."

Evan did not answer the attacker. He stretched out his hand and pointed at the attacker. In the next second, a black light wave blew the attacker away and then made a sound of air breaking.

"It seems that there are still many people who have the strength to continue fighting."

"Your vitality is very tenacious! You are like monsters..."

Evan stood on the foundation of the Tower of Heaven. Looking at the mages who could still fight after receiving a meteorite and climbed up the foundation of the Tower of Heaven from the sea, she sighed with emotion.

"How about trying this move?"

As he spoke, countless rain of light fell from the sky...

Boom!

"..."

Instantly, the Tower of Heaven that had already turned into ruins suffered a second bombardment, and the rain of light was multicolored and beautiful...

Evan strolled through the rain of light like this. He seemed to be one with the light!

"Quick! Get the Guild Master to come over. We can't hold on any longer..."

"Alright, hold on. I'll go up and ask the Guild Master to come over!"

Facing this endless rain of light, the last remaining members of the Dark Guild were struggling to hold on. The magic scrolls and high-grade defensive items on their bodies were constantly being used up. Rather than saying that they were struggling to hold on, it was more accurate to say that they were squandering gold. The power of the rain of light from Evan was far beyond their imagination. Only top grade magic scrolls could defend against it.

"Hehe..."

Evan stood in front of the rain of light with his hands behind his back. He smiled as he looked at the members of the Dark Guild who were struggling to hold on. The reason why these people in front of him were

able to hold on to his attack was not because the defensive props of these mages were so advanced that they could fight against him. It was because he had the intention to slowly wear down the will of these senior level mages of the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild. When the will of these senior level mages of the Tower of Heaven Dark Guild dissipated, it would also be convenient for them to ask for some information.

In order to make the group of mage completely despair, he even deliberately let go of the Tower of Heaven's mage who went to report and was ready to invite out the Tower of Heaven's Guild Master of the Dark Guild

Perhaps only in front of this group of people, defeating the legend in their hearts that could not be defeated, could make this group of people feel more despair.

Let them feel the fear that they had felt before being controlled by them.

"Just you wait!"

"Don't be too proud..."

"That's right, that's right..."

"As long as our Guild Master comes, he will definitely tear you to pieces."

While the member of the Dark Guild were fighting back, they did not forget to threaten Evan.

"... "

In this regard, Evan's expression did not change. He was calm. The dragons would never be angry because of the words of the ants, because the distance between them was too far.

"No, not good, the Guild Master is missing..."

A moment later, just as the higher-ups of the Tower of Heaven were staring at Evan fiercely, they were waiting for the Guild Master of their Tower of Heaven to save them. The Tower of Heaven's member who had

tipped them off hurriedly ran back and shouted at the higher-ups in front of him in panic.

"What? The Guild Master escaped?"

"How could that be?"

"Have we all been abandoned?"

"Why? Why are you doing this to us? What did we do wrong?"

"Damn it, did we become bait?"

The senior leaders of the Tower of Heaven knelt down after hearing this. At the same time, they gave up the energy to continue supporting the magic shield because they knew that there was no point in continuing to persevere. It was over, it was all over.

No, maybe when Evan made such a big fuss in the entire Tower of Heaven, no one jumped out to stop it. The Guild Master of the Tower of Heaven should understand that the momentum is gone...

"Aren't we fighting anymore?"

Evan asked as he stood among the upper echelons of the Tower of Heaven.

The despair of the upper echelons of the Tower of Heaven came much earlier than Evan had imagined. When they heard that the Guild Master of their Tower of Heaven had abandoned them and ran away, they immediately gave up on resisting.

For a moment, the shields protecting the upper levels of the Tower of Heaven disappeared completely, and the rain of light in the sky no longer fell.

"We surrender. Please don't kill us. We will tell you everything we know..."

The lips of the higher ups of the Tower of Heaven were dry. They knelt on the ground and announced their surrender.

"Hu..."

For a time, the aurora and dark clouds that shrouded the sky of the Tower of Heaven faded away. The hazy morning sunlight reflected on everyone's bodies.

It made the rescued children of the Tower of Heaven feel a trace of warmth in their hearts...

And the hearts of the higher-ups of this Tower of Heaven were incomparably cold. Their power had plummeted at this moment.

"It's over?"

Evan looked at the devastation in front of her and whispered softly.

"No, it's not over yet. The Guild Master of the Tower of Heaven, the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain, has not been caught yet."

It was because Evan had attacked the Tower of Heaven about half a year earlier than the original one.

So he did not encounter Ultear, who came to hypnotize Jellal, and according to Evan's observation, when he entered the Tower of Heaven, there was no trace of the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain, in the entire tower. There was no trace of the five children chosen by Brain as the Six Demons.

Originally, Evan wondered if it was because Brain had something to do and was not in the Tower of Heaven, or that Brain had a way to avoid him.

But now it seems that Brain likely heard something and ran away ahead of time...

"It seems that in the next half year, we can change the target of the mission. From investigating the Tower of Heaven to investigating Brain..."

Evan thought and controlled the steel around her, capturing all the higher-ups of this Tower of Heaven, as well as a group of dying Tower of Heaven.

Whether to give these people a death sentence or a life sentence, it was not up to Evan to consider. The Magic Council would be judged.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 177 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

The Placement of the Children

Another half an hour passed...

In the midst of a series of explosions, flying vehicles from the Magic Council arrived in the sky above the Tower of Heaven, carrying the troops from the Magic Council that Keith and Rahal had brought.

"They're finally here..."

Evan looked up at the ships and whispered.

"Brother Evan!"

"Captain Evan..."

As soon as Keith and Rahal saw Evan, they began to compare with each other. Almost at the same time, they jumped down from the vehicle and arrived in front of Evan. They looked at Evan and shouted respectfully.

"You came too slowly..."

Evan frowned as he looked at Keith and Rahal. He had clearly arrived at the Tower of Paradise not long ago. It was as if these two goods had sent a location. In the end, they had only come at dawn. It was obvious that they did not take his matters seriously.

As expected, it was because Evan had not returned to the Magic Council for three months that these two thorns began to float...

After not seeing each other for a few months, there was already a tendency to expose the roof. This was absolutely impossible. He, Evan, wanted to press the trend of the rise of these two thorns to death in advance. Any flame that made the two thorns rekindled would have to be extinguished in front of him.

"I'm sorry, Captain Evan. Because of some things, we accidentally came late."

"Do you still remember that before you left, you asked us to keep an eye on the council members of the Magic Council?"

Rahal saw Keith first apologize to Evan, very actively admitting his mistake, and then whispered.

"Oh! Has there been any progress in that matter?"

Evan's eyes lit up. Of course, he remembered the task he had arranged, so he looked at Rahal and asked.

"Yes! Three days ago, we set up a trap and deliberately threw out the information that the Custody Enforcement Unit had planted spies in the Tower of Heaven..."

"In the end, someone fell for it. We successfully caught the councillor who betrayed us and informed the outside world of the operation of the Custody Enforcement Unit!"

"Although the person who contacted him was unknown at first, he still told the truth after we interrogated him. The person who had been in contact with him was none other than the director of the former Bureau of Magical Development, Brain..."

Rahal told Evan about what had happened in the Magic Council.

Rahal was also very helpless. When they were interrogating the councillor in the Magic Council, Evan suddenly sent them a location. As a result, he and Keith had to return to the Magic Council to gather the

members of the Custody Enforcement Unit. In addition to contacting the prison, they were looking for huge vehicles that could fit the people of the Tower of Heaven. When all of them were done, there would be some delays.

"Three days ago? Then everything makes sense."

Evan suddenly understood. It seemed that the councillor was investigating the Tower of Heaven and even had planted spies in the Tower of Heaven to inform Brain.

Brain, who was extremely cautious, heard that the Custody Enforcement Unit might have found the Tower of Heaven. He did not even confirm it and immediately took the five children he had chosen to run away.

After all, if it's fake news, Brain could hide for a few months before coming back. Anyway, the Tower of Heaven will not run away...

"It doesn't matter. Right now, Brain has moved from behind the scenes to the front of the scene. He can't run away."

"Continue to track him down. At the same time, the reward for Brain has increased to ten million. As long as the citizens see him, they will immediately give him a reward of ten thousand Jewels..."

Originally, it was possible. Evan wanted to directly increase the reward of Brain to one hundred million, but unfortunately, Evan's highest right could only give others ten million. The reward of more than one hundred million needed the support of the representatives.

"Brother Evan, in this case, will there be a lot of people coming to collect this money?"

After Rahal heard Evan's words, he frowned. According to his experience, if he only saw the bounty, then there might be a group of imposters. At that time, it would be difficult to deal with.

"Isn't it one of your jobs to distinguish between real and fake

information?"

Evan smiled lightly at Rahal's words and then asked him.

"This..."

Rahal was a little hesitant. Although the difference between real and fake information was indeed their work, this workload was a little too heavy.

"Don't worry! I naturally have a solution for the problem of real and fake information. You don't have to worry about this. Just do as I say. I will deal with the problem if I have a problem with my words..."

Evan looked at Rahal and waved her hand. In any case, the Magic Council was not short of money. It was fine to spend more money. As long as the money was in place, there would always be people who would provide the information of Brain.

As for the question of whether the information was real or fake, he, Evan, naturally had a way.

Hearing Evan say this, Rahal no longer said anything. He believed that this magical Head-Captain of his family could definitely find Brain.

"Take all these people away..."

After Evan and Rahal exchanged information, Evan immediately issued an order to the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit.

"Yes, sir!"

When the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit heard this, they immediately stood at attention and saluted Evan.

Then, the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit began to put the members of the Dark Guild into handcuffs made of Magic Sealing Stones and send them to the vehicles on the side...

After Evan dealt with all the people from the Dark Guild of Tower of Heaven, Evan turned around and flew towards the other side...

At this moment, there were also many soldiers who were providing food

and supplies for these tortured people.

Countless people looked at the soldiers beside them with tears streaming down their faces. They had already endured too much pain. Today, they were finally free and saw hope and light.

"Senior Rob..."

Along with a whistling sound, Evan descended from the sky and landed in front of Rob, who was still quite conspicuous in the crowd, greeting him.

"Head-Captain Evan..."

As Evan landed, the soldiers of the Magic Council stopped what they were doing and greeted Evan. After solving the Tower of Heaven incident and pulling out a council member spy planted in the Magic Council by a Dark Guild, Evan became famous in the entire Magic Council. At the same time, he received the respect of all the soldiers in the Magic Council and the people of justice.

Especially when this group of soldiers heard that Evan pretended to be a beggar in order to trace the Tower of Heaven. He begged for three months in a village and finally became a slave caught. After destroying the Tower of Heaven from the inside, they were as even more respectful to Evan!

Evan, what a selfless person!

[The Tower of Heaven completed the mission to complete the SS-Class Quest reward - 1 medal]

When Evan saw the respect in the eyes of the soldiers, he smiled and received the mission medal of his system. It was a pity...

Perhaps it was because he had not met a strong enemy, or maybe it was because Brain had run away, so the Tower of Heaven was not completely completed.

After he completed the mission of the Tower of Heaven, Evan only got a SS-Class Quest medal. However, Evan was still satisfied. After all, how could there be so many ten year missions in this world for Evan to complete...

Counting the remaining SS-Class Quest medal in his previous mission, Evan could upgrade his two skills to level 9.

For the time being, Evan still had not figured out which two skills to upgrade, because he had more important things to deal with now.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 178 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

The Choice of the People

After that, compared to tracking down the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain, what gave Evan a headache was the arrangements of the people he rescued from the Tower of Heaven.

For this reason, Evan planned to discuss with Rob and at the same time, ask for the opinions of everyone here, and presumably, Rob and the others also had many questions in their hearts at the moment to ask him...

"What is going on with Evan? Do you have any connection with the soldiers of the Magic Council?"

Rob asked with his hands behind his back as he looked at the group of Magic Council soldiers in front of him and looked at Evan with a look of respect.

Originally, he thought that Evan had informed the soldiers of the Magic Council to clean up the mess, but now it seemed that it was not the case. Evan seemed to represent the Fairy Tail and also held an important duty

in the Magic Council.

"Well, Grandpa Rob, Brother Simon..."

"In fact, I am the archmage of the Fairy Tail in the Magic Council. I am doing the mission of destroying the Dark Guild in the Tower of Heaven..."

"At the same time, for some reason, I temporarily serve as the captain of the Custody Enforcement Unit against the Dark Guild in the Magic Council..."

"About three months ago, we observed the movements of the Dark Guild of the Tower of Heaven. According to our speculation, these members of the Dark Guild are likely to attack the Rosemary Village!"

"In order to capture this Dark Guild, I went missing and choose the identity of the beggar in the Rosemary Village when I was strolling along the road. I successfully sneaked into the Rosemary Village. The purpose of this is to deceive these sly members of the Dark Guild..."

"In fact, they are more cunning than we imagined. After we confirmed the movements of these members of the Dark Guild, they actually acted after three whole months of mistakes. Fortunately, this tumor has been completely eradicated by us."

"Regarding the matter of me hiding my identity, I apologize to Brother Simon and everyone present."

Evan looked at Rob, Simon, and the others. He explained his identity, why he pretended to be a beggar, and apologized to everyone at the same time.

"No! If not for you, Evan, Kagura, and I would probably be dead by now. This is all the fault of this damn Dark Guild..."

Simon shook his head after hearing Evan's words. He was still afraid of the Dark Guild. Fortunately, Evan had observed that the Dark Guild would attack the Rosemary Village in advance. Otherwise, he and Kagura

would have been caught in this Dark Guild and spent non-human days every day. His words were fine, but it made his sister, Kagura, suffer with him, which was unbearable and unimaginable.

"In short, I will clean up all the memories related to the Tower of Heaven for everyone..."

"After the memory is cleared, everyone will forget everything here and continue to live safely in a certain place on this continent, the village or the city."

Evan said and told everyone the way he thought of to deal with everyone here.

The reason why he said his method was actually to listen to everyone's opinions.

"Get rid of all the memories about the Tower of Heaven?"

The children were shocked after hearing Evan's words.

"No, Evan, I don't recommend you to do this to us. At least I don't want you to do this to me."

Simon walked directly to Evan. He looked at Evan seriously and shook his head hard.

"Huh?"

When Evan heard Simon's words, he was stunned. He looked at Simon and waited for him to continue.

In Evan's eyes, it was a good thing to lose such a terrible memory and forget about the things here forever. At the same time, it could prevent people from leaving any side effects and cause some mental illness.

However, since Simon did not agree, he was willing to listen to Simon's opinion.

"Although the memories here are like hell! I am afraid that they will become the dream devil of my life in the future, but at the same time,

they will motivate me and let me know my weakness. Evan, I think I know my future path..."

Simon looked at Evan seriously. He did not want Evan to clean up his memories about the Tower of Heaven.

"Brother Evan, it is because we came to the Tower of Heaven that we got to know you and Grandpa Rob. At the same time, we also got to know everyone. Although most of the memories about the Tower of Heaven are painful and sad memories, there are also beautiful places. After I came to the Tower of Heaven, this is the first time in my life that I have seen such a beautiful and shocking magic! So I also don't want to get rid of the memories of the Tower of Heaven..."

At this time, Jellal also came to Evan. He looked at Evan and told her his thoughts.

"Okay, I got it..."

Evan nodded after listening to Simon and Jellal's words.

"If this is your decision, then I choose to respect you."

Evan finally chose to respect the choice of the person involved. Since the person involved did not mind leaving such a terrible memory, then he would not interfere too much in this matter.

"Phew..."

Simon and Jellal breathed a sigh of relief after hearing Evann's words.

Although the Tower of Heaven was full of painful memories, it was precisely because of this pain that they were able to love beauty and light...

At the same time, Jellal also saw the magic that he had pursued his entire life, and the people he longed for in his life.

He hoped that one day, he could also become someone like Evan.

"We also want to keep our memories."

As for Erik, Millianna and Sho, after seeing Jellal and Simon say that they were not willing to clear their memories of the Tower of Heaven, they also chose not to clean up the memories of the Tower of Heaven.

After all, they knew each other in the Tower of Heaven. If they knew the memories here, it meant that they would forget each other. This was something they did not want to see.

"Okay, I know your choice. In that case..."

Evan saw that the children in front of her didn't seem to want their memories to be erased, so there were probably only three choices left for these children.

The first one was to return to their own villages and start their own lives again. However, in Evan's opinion, even if these children returned to their previous villages and experienced so much, it would be very difficult for them to return to their past lives.

The second one was to let these children join a guild. Of course, it was not limited to the Fairy Tail. There were quite a lot of mages in this continent. There were many mages in the Kingdom of Fiore.

The third one was to entrust these children to the Magic Council to help take care of them. After all, Simon, Jellal and the others were still a group of children. They probably didn't have the ability to live independently and needed to be taken care of and provided assistance.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 179 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Evan's Plans for the Convocation

"What are you going to do next? Now that your magic has been restored, do you want to go back to the Fairy Tail to work as a mage?"

Before settling down Simon, Jellal and the children, Evan planned to solve the issue of Rob first, because Rob was much easier to arrange than the children, so Evan looked at Rob and asked.

"Me! Although I have not thought of what to do..."

"However, I have not returned to the Fairy Tail to be a mage."

"After all, you have seen it. I am already at this age. It is not suitable to go back to do missions. Even if I form a team with you young people, it will be troublesome. The guild belongs to you young people in the end..."

Rob shook his head after hearing Evan's words. Although he had not thought of what to do next, he did not have the intention to return to the Fairy Tail for the time being. He was already old and was not suitable to continue doing missions. He no longer had the passion he had when he was young. However, he could gather with old friends like Makarov.

"In that case, Senior Rob..."

Evan nodded after hearing Rob's words. Rob's choice was similar to what he thought. However, since Rob had not thought about what he would do in the future and was unwilling to return to the Fairy Tail to continue being a mage, he, Evan, could point out a path for Rob. It was not a bright path, but it was also a little hopeful.

"Speaking of which, there was a senator in the Magic Council..."

"No, it should be more accurate to say that he was caught."

"I wonder if you are interested in becoming a councillor in the Magic Council?"

"With your qualifications, achievements, and reputation on the continent, you are completely qualified to go to the Magic Council to be a councillor in the Magic Council..."

"Speaking of which, Senior Yajima is also there. At the same time, if you can go to the Magic Council to be a councillor, you can also take care of

the Fairy Tail and let the Guild Master Makarov and our Fairy Tail Guild be in a better situation on the continent..."

Evan thought that the direction in which he would settle down Rob was to let Rob go to the Magic Council to be a councillor with Yajima, so he smiled at Rob and told him his thoughts.

"You mean you want me to go to the Magic Council to be a councillor?"

"Yajima is still in the Magic Council? This is a good place to go."

Rob was stunned after hearing Evan's words. Evan's words were indeed very attractive to him. After all, he was already old. He should find a place with good treatment to retire.

"If that's the case, then this old man will go to the Magic Council and be a partner with Yajima..."

"This bunch of old bones of mine, in the end, can still contribute to the Fairy Tail. It's worth it..."

Rob nodded after listening to Evan.

The Magic Council is indeed a good place for retirement. Moreover, his old friend, Yajima, can accompany him. When there is something to do, his subordinates can do it. When there is nothing to do, he can drink with his old friend and chat with him...

At that time, his life will also be considered a member of the council, and there will be no more 'muggle' to come and go...

"As for Jellal, Simon..."

"And Erik, Millianna, Sho, what do you plan to do next?"

"Since you don't intend to erase your memories..."

"You can join a guild like me and become a mage. There are many talented people there, and their words are pleasant to hear. They will definitely accept you..."

"Of course, you can also follow Grandpa Rob to the Magic Council. I

have some connections in the parliament, and I can also find a job suitable for you..."

"Or go back to your village and continue living. You can choose for yourselves."

After Evan arranged for Rob, he continued to look at Jellal and the others and asked everyone.

"I, I plan to grow into someone who will help Brother Evan."

"So I also want to work in the Magic Council like Grandpa Rob and become Brother Evan's help! Help Brother Evan divide the pressure on the Fairy Tail Guild..."

After listening to Evan, Jellal looked at Evan and said loudly.

Jellal was naturally intelligent. From the conversation between Evan and Rob, he could tell that working in the Magic Council would be of great help to Brother Evan and the guild behind Brother Evan.

Jellal, who longed for Evan, did not know what the Fairy Tail Guild was...

However, he still wanted to be someone like Evan who was useful to the world and the Fairy Tail.

So he wanted to lighten the burden for Evan in the Magic Council.

"So that's how it is. Jellal, do you want to work in the Magic Council too?"

Is that so? Perhaps, that place is very suitable for you."

Evan recalled the fact that Jellal had become a member of the Magic Council at such a young age. He suddenly realized that perhaps the Magic Council was more suitable for Jellal than the Fairy Tail.

To be honest, with Jellal's personality, it would be difficult for him to blend in with the Fairy Tail. After all, Jellal was too much of a mess...

Perhaps the Magic Council was more suitable for Jellal, and who said that the people of the Fairy Tail Guild were going to stay in the guild?

As long as the heart is connected to the heart, then they are all members of the Fairy Tail. This is what the first Guild Master Mavis said, probably...

"If Jellal can become a member of the council in the future..."

"Including Rob and Yajima, our Fairy Tail has occupied four seats in the Magic Council."

"If we include the spy of the second Guild Master, Precht, who will be inserted into the Magic Council..."

Evan touched his chin and thought.

"If the Second Guild Master still lets Ultear lurk into the Magic Council, then I can completely instigate her to rebel. At that time, our Fairy Tail will occupy half of the Magic Council..."

"When the time comes, our Fairy Tail can completely lay out its cards with the Chairman of the Magic Council. Everyone will collectively show the medal of the Fairy Tail Guild and let the current Chairman get lost. Then I will invite Warrod Sequen to be the Chairman. From then on, there will be no Magic Council, but only the first branch of the Fairy Tail..."

Evan's lips curled up slightly at the thought of this. Now, thinking about the future of Rob, Yajima, Jellal, and the others, showing their Fairy Tail Medal in front of the speaker of the Magic Council, and then smiled, "You didn't expect it, did you? The Magic Council is already in the shape of the Fairy Tail. Thank you for your contributions to Ishgar, as well as the magic world, and then you can get lost..." Evan found the scene funny. At that time, whether it was the speaker or the councillor, the expressions would be very interesting...

After that their Fairy Tail could invite Warrod Sequen to come to the Magic Council and serve as the councillor of the council. Although

Warrod Sequen was not really good at fighting, his magic power was scary enough. After all, he was ranked fourth in the future of the Ten Wizard Saints, and the first four of the Ten Wizard Saints were called the Four Heavenly Kings of Ishgar, known as the monster of inhuman existence.

However, the first of the Four Heavenly Kings of Ishgar was indeed not on the same level as the last three.

At the same time, Warrod Sequen was one of the founders of the Fairy Tail Guild, the super senior of the Fairy Tail, the history of the guild in Ishgar, and the leading warrior of the magic world. Such a character only knew how wasteful it was to plant trees in seclusion. He should have invited him out to make an appearance.

With Warrod Sequen' status and identity, if he came forward to be the speaker of the Magic Council, he believed that no one in the continent of Ishgar would be dissatisfied.

"It seems that I have to pay a visit to Senior Warrod Sequen when I have time."

Evan muttered to herself in her heart.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 180 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

Simon and Kagura

Just as Evan was planning, Simon seemed to have a choice when it came to the councillor seat of the Magic Council.

"I want to join the Custody Enforcement Unit of the Magic Council. I want to see your work and see the smiles on the faces of the rescued people..."

"Evan, I finally know the mission of my life."

Simon was a very righteous, upright, and motivated child.

When he saw the crime of the Dark Guild, he could not control himself.

He wanted to save all the people who had been persecuted.

"No problem, leave this matter to me..."

"But the training for the Magic Council's Custody Enforcement Unit is very painful. Simon, you..."

Evan looked at Simon and frowned slightly. To be honest, he could arrange a more relaxed job for Simon. The work for the Magic Council's Custody Enforcement Unit was actually not easy. On the contrary, it was very dangerous sometimes. After all, he could not stay with these people of the Custody Enforcement Unit all the time.

"Evan, I am serious. I have entered the Tower of Heaven before. I know what the enemies of the Custody Enforcement Unit are. It is because I know the difficulty of the Custody Enforcement Unit that I want to become a member of the Custody Enforcement Unit."

After hearing Evan's words, Simon looked at Evan with a serious look in his eyes. Simon had made up his mind.

"Good..."

Evan saw Simon's appearance and did not say anything more. He knew that Simon was serious and determined to fight against the Dark Guild for the rest of his life.

"As for Erik, Millianna, and Sho, what do the three of you plan to do in the future?"

Evan then looked at Erik, Millianna, and Sho.

"I plan to follow Grandpa Rob to the Magic Council to find a job. I heard that it can train me well there. It's a place where I can become more tactful..."

Eril recalled his childhood experience and decided to train himself well.

"I, I also plan to follow Grandpa Rob."

Sho was still young and did not have any opinions. When he saw that Erik, Jellal, and Simon were all going to the Magic Council, he also thought of going to the Magic Council to work.

"Millianna wants to go home and see meow..."

Although Millianna was young, he had his own decisions.

"Okay..."

Evan did not say much about this. Since the people in front of him had already made their own decisions, he did not say anything else.

"Boom..."

Just as Evan was thinking...

Rahal and Keith flew in the direction of Evan with the flying vehicles of the Magic Council.

Seeing the flying vehicles of Rahal and the others, Evan frowned because he had greeted Rahal and Keith before.

After the two of them had taken in all the Dark Mages of the Tower of Heaven, they did not need to pay attention to him. They could leave directly and send these criminals to prison first.

Then go to the office of the Custody Enforcement Unit of the Magic Council, and wait for him in the office of the Magic Council...

Everything had to be taken in by the criminals first!

"Hu..."

With a whistling sound, the vehicle stopped in front of everyone. Just as Evan was about to ask whether Rahal and Keith understood the order from the other side, the door of the vehicle slowly opened. A young girl with a white ribbon tied on her head, like a little rabbit, bounced over to Evan.

"Huh?"

Evan looked at the young lady and was stunned. The anger that had just accumulated in her heart instantly dissipated.

Seeing the young lady in front of him, it was not good for him to criticize Rahal and Keith for not listening to his commands.

"Brother Evan..."

After the young lady threw herself into Evan's arms, her tears continuously flowed out.

"This..."

"Didn't I tell you to take good care of Kagura?"

Evan looked at the crying girl and raised her head to look at Keith and Rahal.

Yes, the girl who threw herself into Evan's arms at this moment was the young Kagura.

"Eh, this, this..."

Sensing Evan's knife-like gaze, Keith and Rahal felt as if they had been electrocuted, and their bodies went numb.

"Brother Evan, please listen to my explanation!"

"I didn't torture Miss Kagura. My relationship with Kagura is very good, really..."

Looking at the crying Kagura, a cold sweat broke out on his forehead. In fact, he really did not torture Kagura. He even had a good relationship with Kagura over the past week.

Even just now, he was playing games with Kagura on the vehicle.

Kagura was so tired that he fell asleep directly.

Seeing that Kagura had fallen asleep, after Keith and Rahal arrived at the Tower of Heaven, they did not wake Kagura up. In their eyes, Kagura would always see Evan sooner or later...

Who knew that just as they locked all the criminals in the carrying cell and were about to drive them to the prison?

Kagura suddenly woke up and insisted on going to see Evan...

They helplessly turned the transport around and asked Kagura, this little ancestor, to hurry down...

"I know, this is not your fault..."

"You guys send the criminal to the prison first. You don't have to worry about this place."

Evan hugged Kagura and looked at Kaith and Rahal.

"Yes, sir!"

Kaith and Rahal did not dare to say much. They immediately bowed to Evan and returned to their vehicles.

"Hu..."

Another whistling sound was heard. The vehicles of the Custody Enforcement Unit took off in front of everyone. Along with a gust of wind, they flew toward the prison. These criminals were sent to the Prison of Thanatos, and some of them would be sent to other prisons.

"Brother Evan, I was so worried about you..."

Kagura stayed in Evan's arms and kept wiping away her tears.

"Kagura, be good. Don't cry anymore..."

"Look who I brought back."

Evan stroked Kagura's little head and persuaded him while pulling Kagura towards Simon.

"Huh?"

When Kagura heard Evan's words, she looked up. When she saw Simon's honest and sincere face, she revealed a bright smile. Her petite body gently jumped into Simon's arms.

"Brother, I'm so worried about you. I thought I would never see you

again..."

Kagura held Simon's broad and thick shoulders among his peers and shouted.

"Kagura, be good and don't cry. Brother is fine, it's fine..."

Simon held Kagura in his arms, his eyes glowing with a bit of gentleness and complexity.

Just as Kagura came down from the spaceship and first threw himself into Evan's arms, Simon felt as if his heart was being cut by a knife, as if something important had been lost...

Until now, this feeling of losing something important and feeling empty in his heart had finally returned.

At the same time, Simon made up his mind...

"Evan, there is something I want to ask of you."

Simon hugged Kagura. He looked at the small and cute Kagura in his arms. After thinking for a while, he finally made a decision in his heart.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 181 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: [discord.gg/t66agbE](https://discord.gg/t66agbE)

Evan - I Know a Little About

Raising a Sister

"Huh?"

Evan heard Simon's words and looked up at him.

"Because I plan to sign up at the House of Magic to participate in the Custody Enforcement Unit of the Dark Council. In order to concentrate on training, I'm afraid I won't have time to take care of the young Shen Le, so Shen Le..."

"Can I ask you to take care of my sister? Evan!"

"Of course... I will send you the money that Shen Le spent on his daily life..."

Simon looked at Shen Le. He knew that if Shen Le continued to follow him, he would probably have to live a life of eating black bread again.

However, if Shen Le followed Evan to the organization known as the Fairy's Tail and became a mage who had mastered magic, then Shen Le would definitely change his fate and be able to stand out.

Simon Bi was actually Shen Le's brother, so he hoped that Shen Le could live a good life when he was training hard in the House of Magic.

"No, this..."

After hearing Simon's words, Evan was stunned. If the Lord was a little too sudden, he wouldn't have been prepared at all. All of a sudden, even his brain was a little dazed.

"Sure enough, it doesn't work?"

Simon looked at Evan with some disappointment.

"Can't I? Am I being naughty?"

Shen Le seemed to understand something. She turned around and looked at Evan. The scarf tied to her head was like a rabbit ear. It seemed to be accompanied by Shen Le's mood and drooped down.

"No, no, no, of course. Shen Le is very obedient. I also intend to recommend you to join the Fairy's Tail Guild. After all, Shen Le is a very talented child with magic talent..."

Evan looked at Simon and Shen Le's disappointed look. She waved her hand repeatedly. He could still take care of Shen Le, but...

"Really? Thank you so much, Evan..."

"Don't worry, I will work hard in the House of Magic, and I will send you all the money I earned."

Simon was overjoyed after hearing what Evan said.

"No, I don't mean that. I have no problem, but I want to ask Happy himself."

After listening to Simon, Evan waved his hand. Although he had paid a lot of money for dealing with the demons or the black sorcerers, it was enough to save a province to support a child. It was just that he had to be sure whether or not Happy wanted to follow him to the tail of the demon.

"Little Shen Le, after joining the tail of the fairy, you may not be able to see your brother Simon for a long time, so I hope you can think about it clearly..."

Evan looked at Little Shen Le, who was holding Simon and looking back at him, and said earnestly.

"Is that because you will never be able to see your brother in your entire life?"

After listening to Evan, Shen Le bit his finger and asked.

"I won't, but I might not see your brother for a long time because your brother has to undergo training."

Evan did not know how to explain it. Some things were very complicated to explain.

"Since it's not that I can't see my brother forever, then it's fine."

When Shen Le heard that Simon would never be seen forever, he immediately smiled.

"And being with brother Evan, I am very happy."

Shen Le looked at Evan and revealed a sweet smile.

"I hope you understand..."

Evan looked at Shen Le who revealed an innocent smile. Her expression was complicated and she finally smiled bitterly.

"In short, I have caused you trouble again. Raising a child, or raising a

little girl, is still very troublesome."

Simon frowned. Only now did he realize that he seemed to have found an extremely troublesome job for Evan.

"If it's raising a child, I still have some experience."

"I know a little about raising a sister, because I happen to have a sister."

After Evan heard Simon's words, she was silent for a moment and told the truth.

"Eh Evan, do you have a sister?"

Simon seemed to have not expected Evan to have a sister.

"Well..."

"Her name is Erza. I have underestimated her! So I have a lot of experience in raising children."

Evan recalled his experience of raising Erza. He remembered that he was afraid that something would happen to Erza and added a lot of Caster Magic to her.

Because he was afraid that Erza would fall, he added an attribute that would not let her fall.

In order to prevent Arza from bumping, he added a hard skin attribute to her.

In order to prevent anyone from bullying her, she added a strange power to her.

I still remember that when she was three years old, with the addition of Evan's magic, she killed the Celestial Spirit Magic that accidentally rushed into the town and became famous in the whole town...

Also, due to the power of the punch, the only playmate that she had ever had since childhood was Evan.

The other children all avoided her when they saw her...

Therefore, when Erza heard that he went to the Fairy Tail Guild, she was

very excited to have many playmates of the same age.

Thinking of this, Evan frowned. Speaking of which, even after Erza joined the Fairy Tail, she did not seem to have any playmates of the same age...

Lexus was always smelly, as if Irene was the first in the guild, and he was the second.

Gray and Lyon were two perverts. They were still young and did not pose much harm to society. When they grew up, it would be good if they were not arrested for violating public security and crimes.

The only one who can communicate with Erza is Cana...

Speaking of Cana, Evan's head hurt again. He remembered that it seemed to have mentioned that Cana had been drinking since she was a teenager.

In other words, it was not far from Cana's evolution...

If he thought of it like this, it seemed that it would be good to bring

Kagura back. At least from now on, Erza could have a good companion.

Moreover, Evan remembered that Kagura also had the talent of slashing and could be with Erza.

"Evan's sister! To be honest, I can't imagine what kind of child she is!"

Simon touched his chin and fantasized.

"Is she brother Evan's sister?"

Jellal's eyes flashed and seemed to have some longing.

"Brother Evan's sister?"

Little Kagura also fell into a fantasy.

"Er..."

Evan looked at the three people who had fallen into a fantasy in front of him and was a little curious. He wanted to know what the three people in front of him were thinking at the moment, so he added the magic to see through his heart, so...

In Simon's heart, "Evan's sister should be as strong as Evan, right? Her

hair should also be red! Strong and powerful, her mouth spitting flames!

She can destroy an entire city at will..."

"Is that she giant dragon?"

Evan looked at the appearance of Erza, that Simon was fantasizing in his heart, and felt helpless.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 182 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

The Disappointed Jellal and

Simon

"Brother Evan's sister..."

"She should also be very beautiful, always shining..."

Jellal blushed and fell into deep thought.

"Hey, hey, hey! You are going too far!"

Evan looked at Jellal's heart, and the corners of his eyes twitched.

"That is not a creature. That is a red meteor!"

Evan was already powerless to complain. In Jellal's fantasy, Evan's sister was a flying star in the sky, cutting through the night sky...

Although the red meteor is very beautiful, it is at least a person, okay?

Thank you...

"Sigh..."

Evan looked at Jellal and Simon speechlessly. What were these two guys thinking about?!

"My sister is just a very ordinary little girl, just like Kagura..."

Evan looked at Jellal and Simon and said weakly.

"What?"

"How could..."

Simon and Jellal were shocked after hearing Evan's words.

"Evan, your sister can't spit fire?"

Simon looked at Evan and asked seriously.

"Brother Evan, shouldn't your sister be shining and floating in the sky forever?"

Jellal looked puzzled. It seemed that he thought that Evan's sister was a red meteor or something. Which was normal.

Evan looked at the two people who were really shocked. After a moment of silence, he said, "Are the two of you looking for a match?"

"She's just an ordinary girl."

"She's very ordinary. There's nothing special about her."

"Everything you imagine is too... forward."

Evan said helplessly.

"I see..."

"Is Brother Evan's sister an ordinary girl? I feel like something is wrong!"

Jellal looked a little disappointed.

At this moment, Jellal has fallen. He can't write an article about the sister of the person he longed for. She is just an ordinary person and not a red meteor. So he's really sad about this matter...

"I am sorry! Evan..."

"I thought you were so strong. Your sister is also a powerful monster?"

Simon scratched his cheek. He looked at Evan apologetically.

"You two are enough..."

Evan looked at Simon and Jellal, who were like living treasures, and did not know what to say for a moment.

"Phew..."

Evan looked at Simon and Jellal and sighed helplessly. For some reason, he felt that the two in front of him had the potential to develop in the

direction of the Fairy Tail...

This was different from Evan. He, Evan, had stayed in the Dark Tail for so many years, but he was still not assimilated by the Dark Tail and maintained his original heart.

Evan turned around and looked at the Tower of Heaven that had sunk into the sea, as well as the countless floating trees and ruins floating in the sea. He revealed a smile. The sunlight today was especially warm.

"Speaking of which, it is time to return to the guild. I haven't returned to the guild for a long time and I miss everyone a little..."

Evan looked at the sunlight and thought warmly. He made a decision.

At the same time, in a certain mountain range in the Kingdom of Fiore...

The group of black sorcerers fell to their knees and cried out in alarm as they looked at the woman in front of them!

"Is this fellow a monster?"

"So powerful that it's inconceivable. The demon that we just revived was killed in one strike?"

"Too terrifying..."

"He's simply a dark red devil!"

The Dark Mages lowered their heads and knelt on their knees. As they communicated through their eyes, they whispered to each other.

"Ah? What did you just say? Say it again, I didn't hear it clearly!"

At the moment when the Dark Mages were whispering, the scarlet figure came to several Dark Mages and put the knife with black lightning wrapped around it directly on the necks of several people and asked in a friendly manner.

"Please spare us, my Lady!"

Hearing this, all the Dark Magic bowed to the woman with dark red hair in front of them, begging for forgiveness.

There were even some who were so scared that they fainted when they found out that the woman was whispering to them

"Hu..."

That woman, no...

To be more precise, it should be scarlet lady. Looking at the Dark Mages continuously kowtowing towards her, she slowly exhaled a mouthful of turbid air to calm herself down. At the same time, she put away her steel sword.

The young girl was none other than Evan's self-proclaimed mediocre sister, Erza Belserion!

It's strange. It's almost two years have passed since Evan attached the Haki to Erza....

During these two years, Erza had completely mastered the Haki. At the same time, she slowly increased the level of the Haki. However, in terms of Busoshoku Haki and Kenbunshoku Haki, Erza's progress was very slow. She always couldn't find the trick. It seemed that she needed time to slowly practice to level up, so she was still at Level 6...

Only the Haoshoku Haki in the body of Erza sudden progress. Perhaps this was also a special nature related to the Haoshoku Haki not relying on cultivation, Erza's Haoshoku Haki had been raised to Level 7, and even towards the beginning of Level 8. The level of development was so much so that Erza had initially mastered the Haoshoku Haki entanglement...

At this point, Erza's Haoshoku Haki level was completely different from Busoshoku Haki level, and there was also a quite distance between her Kenbunshoku Haki.

But of course, the child of the four-hundred-year-old Dragon Queen, the future Fairy Queen, how could she be weak?

"Erza left. We found the wrong person again. These guys have nothing to

do with the Tower of Heaven..."

"Ah, so annoying! I don't know where the Tower of Heaven is. I really want to go directly to the Tower of Heaven and have a big fight!"

Just as Erza put away her steel knife, a woman with short hair, beautiful face, and sexy walked toward Erza and looked at her.

Beside the woman was a Dark Mage who had been frozen into ice...

"Alright, Ultear! Where are we going next?"

When Erza saw the woman, she nodded slightly.

Yes, the woman with short hair and cold ice was Ultear. At this moment, she was investigating the Tower of Heaven with Erza in the Kingdom of Fiore.

After all, according to the information given to her by Evan, the manager of the Tower of Heaven was the director of the former Bureau of Magical Development, Brain.

After Evan said that he would go abroad to investigate, the task of internal investigation in the Kingdom of Fiore was handed over to Ultear and Erza. This also led to the scene of a group of Dark Mages kneeling down to Erza.

"Next one! Let me think..."

After listening to Erza, Ultear took out the mission list in her hand and looked at the information about the Dark Guild.

However, before she could answer...

Suddenly, she heard the sound of chanting in her mind...

"Is it Ultear? I have found the Tower of Heaven, and it has been destroyed..."

"Unfortunately, our target, Grain, has escaped. Now, the second phase of the mission is to find the Tower of Heaven and change to looking for Brain."

"Right, I will return to the guild. If you want to go back, we can meet up in the guild and exchange information..."

Evan's voice sounded in Ultear's mind. After that, Evan's voice disappeared again, as if the voice had come to her.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 183 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Returning to the Guild

"Huh? Are you kidding me?"

"Since you have found and destroyed the Tower of Heaven, what is the point of us here?"

Ultear was speechless after hearing what Evan said.

"What's wrong, Ultear? What happened?"

Erza looked at the blue veins on Ultear's forehead and asked.

"It's okay! It's just that your good brother has already destroyed Tower of Heaven, so we don't have to continue looking..."

Ultear replied after listening to Erza.

"Is it Brother Evan?"

Hearing this, Erza's eyes lit up, and there was a hint of surprise in her expression.

"Hmm..."

Ultear nodded. To be honest, Ultear was very angry at Evan's behavior of attacking the Tower of Heaven without permission.

"Since our target has disappeared, where are we going next?"

Erza continued to ask Ultear. After all, Ultear was the leader.

"Anyway, let's go back to the guild first! I haven't been back for a long time..."

"By the way, I have to ask Evan, what is he thinking? He actually destroyed the target we set together!"

Ultear thought about it and finally decided to go back to the guild first and meet Evan.

So...

Three days later, in the Fairy Tail Guild in the Magnolia Town in the Kingdom of Fiore.

After Evan sent the people who rescued the Tower of Heaven, Grandpa Rob, Jellal, and the others to the Magic Council, he returned to the Fairy Tail with Little Kagura...

"Drink!"

"Keep drinking!"

"More..."

"Ahahaha..."

"Are you looking for death, you bastard? Do you want to fight?"

"Who's afraid of who? Do you think I'm afraid of you?"

"Flash Magic: Flare!"

"..."

"Bastard, you actually used magic. Look at my Fire Magic: Flame Fist!"

When Evan entered the guild with Kagura, he saw a group of guild members who were still very lively.

Even after half a year, the Fairy Tail was still very lively, and every mage seemed to be immersed in the atmosphere of the banquet...

Those who drink continue to drink, and those who fight are still fighting...

"Is this Fairy's Tail Guild? It's completely different from what I imagined!"

Kagura looked at the Fairy Tail Guild member who drank and fought. Her eyes widened. In her opinion, the Fairy Tail Guild should be very

harmonious. After all, on the way here, Evan said a lot of good things about the Fairy Tail Guild. As for the bad part...

In Evan's eyes, the Fairy Tail seemed to have no shortcomings...

"Let's go..."

Evan looked at Kagura beside him and smiled.

"En!"

Although Kagura was a little timid, she still followed Evan into the guild.

"Guild Master Makarov, we're back..."

Evan didn't waste any time. He directly brought Kagura to the bar counter and greeted the little old man who was taking a nap on the bar counter.

"Huh?"

When the little old man in a funny clown outfit heard someone call his name, he immediately opened his eyes and looked over.

When Makarov saw Evan, he revealed a kind smile and said, "Evan, you're back. I've already heard about the Magic Council. You did well this time. Not only did you destroy the Tower of Heaven, you also saved that old brat, Rob! Hehehe..."

Just as Makarov was feeling happy because Evan had saved Rob, his eyes saw the little girl beside Evan. His eyes immediately lit up.

"This girl..."

"Hehe, this girl can't be your girlfriend, right?"

Makarov jumped down from the bar and landed in front of Evan. He nudged Evan with his elbow and smirked.

"What are you thinking about, guild master!"

"This is the sister of a friend of mine. I also treat Kagura as a sister..."

Evan was a little speechless after hearing Makarov's words. How could he be tempted by a child

"Sister? Oh, is that so?"

After Makarov heard Evan's words, he looked at Evan with an extremely subtle gaze before walking over to Kagura.

"Hello... I am Makarov... the guild master of this guild..."

Makarov walked over to Kagura with a solemn expression, then suddenly revealed a funny face.

"Hahaha..."

Kagura, who was originally afraid of Makarov, immediately laughed when she saw Makarov reveal a funny face. For a time, the relationship between Kagura and Makarov was drawn closer with a grimace.

"Guild Master, you really know how to coax children..."

Evan looked at Makarov, who was happily coaxing Kagura, and smiled. If one wanted to take care of a child, Makarov was even more professional. In the entire continent, there was no one who could take care of a child more than Makarov.

"Evan, Kagura this child is very talented in magic! It seems that in the future of our Fairy Tail, another S-Class Mage will be born..."

Makarov approached Kagura, and after observing the magic power within Kagura's body, he revealed a pleasantly surprised expression. He turned to look at Evan and smiled.

"That is..."

After Evan heard Makarov's words, she nodded slightly.

After all, Kagura was originally the trump card of the Mermaid Heel Guild.

But now that Evan had 'kidnapped' her and directly turned her into the Fairy Tail, he could only apologize to the Mermaid Heel!

Speaking of which...

Evan felt a deep sense of guilt in his heart, making him seem like a

human trafficker...

However, this sense of guilt only flashed in his heart.

"I will leave the matter of teaching little Kagura to you, guild master."

Evan looked at Makarov and asked.

"That's simple..."

Makarov agreed without a second thought. He loved to teach talented children.

"Little Kagura, can you learn magic from this grandfather?"

"After learning magic, you can also become as powerful as Evan!"

In order to let Kagura learn magic with him, Makarov spoke without thinking.

"En!"

After Kagura heard Makarov's words, especially after hearing that she could become as strong as Evan, she nodded her head heavily. She wanted to become as strong as Evan. This way, she might be able to be with Brother Evan forever and her brother Simon.

"Good child..."

After hearing Kagura's words, Makarov gently stroked Kagura's little head.

"Yes."

Evan looked at the amiable and lovely scene of Makarov in front of him, and Kagura gently nodded.

"Pa!"

Just as they were enjoying themselves in front of them

Following the sound of the guild doors being forcefully pushed open, two figures entered the guild.

The two figures were a short one, one emitting a cold air, and the other with the domineering air of a queen.

It was naturally Ultear and Erza who had just returned to the guild.

When Erza looked at the bar counter of the guild and saw Evan's familiar figure, she was happy. She hurriedly ran in the direction of Evan and shouted, "Brother Evan! You are finally back..."

However, before Erza ran to Evan, the excited Erza suddenly froze. She stretched out her hand and pointed to the little Kagura beside Evan. She stared at Evan and asked, "Brother Evan! Who... is this child?"

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 184 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Evan Goes Bad?

Erza looked up and down at the little girl in front of her and frowned slightly.

The girl's skin is fair, her eyes are big, and there is a trace of mist. Her head is tied with a ribbon, and the ribbon is erected, like a pair of cute rabbit ears...

"This girl..."

"Is it a crime to be cute?"

To be honest, the girl in front of her, especially the eyes of the girl who looked like a little animal, poked at Erza's heart, but it was because the girl in front of her was so cute that she broke the rules, so she couldn't do it, absolutely not...

Cute things must stay away from Brother Evan...

This is the bottom line of Erza, so...

Erza looked at Evan and asked, "Brother Evan, this, cough..."

"Who is this little girl? Is she also a companion of our Fairy Tail? Why haven't I seen her before?"

Erza leaned in front of Evan, her face slightly red, pretending not to care.

She looked at Evan and asked.

"Oh right, Arza, I was about to introduce her to you! This is Kagura, who joined Fairy Tail today..."

Evan patted Kagura's little head.

"Brother Evan touched her head. He touched the child's head! Damn it, this child, what is the relationship between this girl and Brother Evan?

Could it be that Brother Evan has been practicing how to hook up with women for half a year outside? Unforgivable. It seems that it is necessary to communicate with Irene about the education problem of my brother..."

Erza stared firmly at Evan's hand gently stroking L+Kagura's head. As for what Evan said just now, she did not listen to a word.

"That's it..."

Evan looked at Erza and smiled. But when Evan looked at Erza, he found that she was staring at his palm. She was stunned.

"Erza... did you hear what I said just now?"

Evan looked at Erza and asked.

"Of course..."

When Erza heard Evan call her name, she immediately showed an obedient expression and nodded to show that she understood.

"Huh?"

Evan felt a little strange when she saw the expression of Erza, but he didn't think too much about it.

In his eyes, be it Erza or Kagura, they were just a group of children...

"In short, Kagura, you have to get along well with Sister Erza."

For the sake of safety, Evan specially reminded Kagura beside him.

"I know, Brother Evan. Don't worry! I will get along well with Sister Erza."

After Kagura heard what Evan said, she smiled sweetly and replied.

"Brother Evan? This girl also calls Brother Evan, brother?"

After hearing Kagura call Evan, Erza felt her heart suddenly hit by a blow.

Her heart suffered a blow at such a young age...

"Evan, come over here. I want to discuss with you about Brain."

Just as Erza's heart was about to be hit, Ultear waved at Evan, indicating for him to come out and have a chat.

"You guys get along well..."

After seeing Uktear's wave, Evan smiled at Erza and Kagura and walked towards Ultear, planning to have a good chat about the encirclement plan for Brain...

In fact, Evan is planning to move out with Ultera on dealing with Brain...

In short, Evan thought that Ultear probably wanted to personally take revenge, after all, she was played around by Brain on the matter of her mother, Ur...

If he was Ultear, he would definitely want to personally punch Brain to vent the anger in his heart.

Just as Evan and Ultear were chatting and walking out of the guild.

Erza raised her head, her eyes flashing, her eyes locked on Kagura.

"Eh..."

Although Kagura did not know what had happened, she felt that the atmosphere in the guild had suddenly become very heavy. There was a faint chill, so much so that she felt cold all over.

"That..."

"Little Kagura, what is the relationship between you and Evan... Brother?"

Why do you also call Brother Evan, brother?"

Just as Kagura was wondering what had happened, Erza came to Kagura

and asked casually.

"Because Brother Evan is Brother Evan!"

Kagura thought about it seriously and replied to Erza.

"What's wrong with this girl"

After hearing Kagura's answer, Erza raised her eyebrows. She slightly disliked the way Kagura called Evan, especially the words that sounded like a declaration of sovereignty now. It was extremely harsh!

"How did you and Brother Evan know each other?"

Erza smiled and walked to Kagura and asked.

"Er..."

If not for Makarov's sharp eyes and seeing the veins on Erza's hands, he would probably think so too!

"That was when my brother and I were still living in Rosemary Village..."

"At first, I saw Brother Evan in a corner where no one else was around, and then I shared my candy with Brother Evan..."

"After that, my brother and I met Brother Evan. We often sent food to Brother Evan..."

"At first, my brother and I thought that Brother Evan was like us, a homeless child..."

"Until one day, the Dark Mages attacked the village. They were very bad and took away a lot of people. My brother and I were separated. It was Brother Evan who saved me. At the same time, he yearned to guarantee that he would save my brother!"

"Then, after a few days, Brother Evan really saved my brother. He also defeated the Dark Mages and caught those big bad guys. It turned out that Brother Evan was not a child of the desolate land. He was a mage and a hero of the council! My brother said that he had to work hard to become a hero like Brother Evan. He saved a lot of people, like my

brother and me, so he let me follow Brother Evan to the guild...

Kagura spoke slowly. She told her how she met Evan, how Evan saved her brother, how he saved the children of the whole village, and how he destroyed the Tower of Heaven.

"It's not easy for Brother Evan to live for half a year!"

When the original Erza listened, she was completely unconcerned, but now, as a result, she listened and got into it. When Kagura finished, Erza, who was easily moved, was touched by the story told by Kagura at the moment and her eyes were hazy.

At the same time, Erza knew two things. The first thing was that Evan did not seduce girls for half a year but worked hard!

The second thing is, Kagura in front of me is a good child...

Therefore, Erza gently stroked Kagura's head and smiled, "In the future, Kagura will follow this sister! This sister will take good care of you..."

"En!"

After listening to Erza, Kagura nodded his head.

"That's great..."

Makarov looked at the two people in front of him and revealed a kind smile. As expected, this was how family felt...

At the same time...

Irene, who was staying in the bread shop, suddenly received the news that Erza had forgotten to tell.

The news from Erza was very short. There were only a few words.

"Evan is back. Has he become bad?"

Irene looked at the message sent by Erza and frowned. She immediately knew what to do when she saw the message.

"Got it! I'll go and beat up Gildarts now..."

Irene looked at the message sent by Erza and frowned slightly. The

reason why Evan was so bad was definitely because of Gildarts!

Sure enough, if she wanted Evan to grow up healthily, he must not have a guy like Gildarts who had already rotted away in his life...

"Ah chu..."

Just as Irene made up her mind, distant in another country, Gildarts suddenly felt his nose itch and sneezed.

"Is it that beautiful girl who misses me?"

Gildarts scratched his cheek, the corners of his mouth slightly raised.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 185 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

The New Council Member Rob

Outside the Fairy Tail Guild...

"Evan about the Tower of Heaven..."

Ultear called Evan out.

"Speaking of which, the weather is a little hot..."

Ultear suddenly felt that the weather was very hot, so she took off her clothes. Evan widened her eyes.

"By the way, now is not the time to talk about the weather. Evan, you must give me a real answer..."

Ultear wore a cool underwear and looked at Evan seriously as if she wanted to say something important.

"Senior Ultear, please put on the clothes first. Thank you."

Evan looked at the cool Ultear, and the corners of her eyes twitched slightly...

Just now, after Ultear called him out, she took off her clothes in the blink of an eye, making Evan somewhat at a loss for words.

"Ah? Shit! When did I take off my clothes?"

"Damn it, as expected, the south is much warmer than the north!"

After Ultear heard Evan's reminder, she realized that she had unknowingly taken off her clothes. She quickly apologized to Evan and put on the clothes that were scattered on the ground.

"Tsk..."

In the Fairy Tail Guild, the group of perverts who were peeking through the crack of the wooden door made unhappy sounds when they saw Ultear put on her clothes.

To be honest, they hadn't seen enough yet.

"These guys..."

Evan, of course, sensed the group of perverts hiding behind the door, and a trace of helplessness flashed across his face.

Just because...

If this group of perverts were just a group of ordinary members, it would have been fine if he had taught them a lesson, but the most infuriating thing was that as the Guild Master of the Fairy Tail, the old man, Makarov, actually took the lead in charging, which made Evan very helpless.

"In short, the matter of the Tower of Heaven has been solved, but one of the masterminds of the Tower of Heaven, Brain, has still escaped. In fact, I..."

Evan shook his head and turned his thoughts back to the theme park incident. He looked at Ultear, who had just put on her clothes, and said.

"I don't blame you for the fact that you promised to investigate the Tower of Heaven with me, but in the end, you destroyed it alone. But only Brain, and only this guy, I have to deal with him myself!"

Without waiting for Evan to finish, Ultear directly interrupted Evan...

To Ultear, the theme park didn't matter, but Brain, who had played with her several times with his official identity, had to be dealt with by her personally.

Therefore, Ultear revealed a serious expression and looked at Evan seriously. At the same time, he waited for Evan's answer.

"Actually, I think so too..."

"I originally planned to investigate the Brain with you."

Evan nodded slightly after hearing Ultear's words.

Evan could understand Ultear's hatred for Brain.

After all, Brain had forced Ultear and Ur to separate, he was the mastermind behind this.

At the same time, he was also the creator of the Tower of Heaven. Even if he died a hundred times, Brain would not be able to wash away his sins! God knows how many sins Brain had put down over the years that he should be sentenced to death?

"Last time, when you were investigating the Tower of Heaven, you said the same thing..."

After Ultear heard what Evan said, a trace of suspicion flashed across her face, because Evan had a criminal record.

In fact, when Evan was investigating the matter of the Tower of Heaven, he told Ultear the same thing, and then Evan solved the matter of the Tower of Heaven alone.

"Well, it's different this time. It's true this time."

After listening to Ultear's words, Evan smiled awkwardly.

"Really?"

After listening to Evan, Ultear leaned her cheek close to Evan and asked.

"Of, of course..."

Evan subconsciously turned his head and scratched his cheek at the same

time.

"Forget it, I will believe you again."

Ultear stared at Evan for a while and sighed helplessly.

Although Evan solved the park alone and made Ultear very angry, Ultear also knew that Evan had investigated the park for so long and finally found a chance to destroy the park in one fell swoop. She would definitely not let it go...

Therefore, it was understandable that he did not inform her in time.

"In short, this time I will share the information with you in time."

"In addition to himself, Brain also took five children with him. He can't hide."

Evan looked calm. If Brain was alone, then he could indeed find a place to hide.

But the problem was that Brain had taken five children from the Tower of Heaven.

With so many small burdens, Brain could not hide...

Moreover, Evan had already told Rahal the method to find Brain.

Evan believed that Rahal would definitely give him an incomparably beautiful answer.

At the same time, the Magic Council...

A group of council members were holding a meeting about the new council members...

"Because of Councillor Brain, the magic world has begun to doubt the authority of our applicant!"

"But I know that everyone here is a man of justice. Brain is a special case!"

"At the same time, he will also become a disgrace to our council. A typical example of urging us to move forward and not make mistakes."

The speaker of the Magic Council, the fat speaker, was standing in front of the council members and speaking with a serious tone.

It was as if he was really a mage with justice in his heart...

In fact, everyone present knew that the speaker was the one who received the most black money from the entire Magic Council.

After all, if the upper beam is not right, the lower beam is crooked.

This was how the biggest beam in the entire Magic Council was evaluated.

"Fortunately, the captain of the special attack team, Evan, did not disappoint us. Not only did he find out about the vermin that harmed the Magic Council, he also completely destroyed the Tower of Heaven. This cancer that wreaked havoc on the entire Ishgar!"

"At the same time, he was also rescued, the great senior of our magic world, Mr. Rob!"

"When we were drinking tea and enjoying ourselves, Senior Ishgar alone investigated the Tower of Heaven and fell into the complete set of Dark Mage sorcerers. He struggled in the Tower of Heaven for several years!"

"Mr. Rob's spirit is worthy for the members of the Magic Council to learn from. At the same time, it is also worth learning from the Mages of Ishgar!"

"Finally, let us welcome Mr. Rob. No, we should now address him as Representative Rob. He will officially join the Magic Council and take over Brain's seat. He will become one of the members of Magic Council that will protect the peace of the world! Let us all applaud!"

"Pa..."

After the fat speaker finished speaking, he clapped his hands and smiled at Rob who was already sitting on the seat of honor.

"First of all, thank you for your recognition of me!"

"I am honored to work as a senator in the Magic Council!"

"At the same time, I also hope that the Dark Guild in this world will become fewer and fewer, and the magic world will return to the entire Ishgar! Thank you, everyone..."

After the appraisal leader finished speaking, Rob stood up, looked at everyone present, and smiled. At the same time, he made a brief acceptance letter of thanks.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 186 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

The Legacy of Will

"Ladies and gentlemen, this is all for today's meeting. Finally, let us applaud for our new council member, Councillor Rob.."

"Pa..."

More than an hour later, the meeting of the Magic Council finally ended in the nonsense of the Council Chairmant...

After the meeting ends...

The two old men, Rob and Yajima, walked together at the same time.

It was as if they were attracted to each other because both of them were Fairy Tail member.

"It's been a long time since we last met. I really didn't expect it! There will be a day where we can continue to fight side by side, and in the Magic Council, we will continue to fight side by side for the Fairy Tail..."

Yajima looked at Rob beside him with a look of emotion. He seemed to recall the time when he, Rob and Makarov were all young...

At that time, they often teamed up to do missions together...

Now that he thought about it, he was really happy and carefree back

then. No matter what happened, there would always be a guild master and the old people in the guild to deal with it. In the end, in the blink of an eye, they were already the oldest people in the guild. The seniors either lived in seclusion in the mountains or had already turned into incomparably pure magical energy and merged into this natural world that was filled with the work of gods.

"Haha, that's right. I didn't expect it either, Yajima..."

"Originally, I thought that I would never be able to walk out of the Tower of Heaven in this lifetime. I really didn't expect that in the end, I was rescued from the Tower of Heaven by a junior from the Fairy Tail Guild!"

"As a senior, I have really embarrassed the juniors..."

"But..."

"Young people nowadays are really powerful! They are different from us. Young people nowadays are simply like monsters. They are much stronger than Makarov when they were young."

There seemed to be some emotion in Rob's expression as he recalled when they were still young.

He, Rob, Yajima, Bob, and Goldmine, these people who often teamed up to do missions, all regarded Makarov as a monster.

Makarov was the shortest among all of their peers, and at the same time, he was the one with the highest magic power among all of his peers. He was also the most famous, the most capable, and the one who could stir up trouble for the guild!

After all, Makarov was an S-Class Mage in the guild, and at the same time, he was the only one in the guild who could fight against Precht, who was still the guild master of the Fairy Tail Guild.

Although Makarov was always instantly killed by Precht, the best record was only three to four moves...

However, this achievement was enough to make Makarov laugh proudly at the magic world. After all, that was Precht Gaebolg!

In the entire Ishgar, which human would dare to pat their chest and say that they would definitely be able to defeat Precht? Or rather, how many people would dare to say that they could withstand Precht's Amaterasu, even one move

Including his understanding of magic, who could say that they definitely knew magic better than this old man?

Precht Gaebolg, in order to revive Mavis, he accidentally stuck a bug in the gods and researched the heart of the fairies. This kind of magic perpetual motion machine technique was immaculate...

At the same time, as the founder of the Fairy Tail, the man with the highest talent in black magic, who was praised by Zeref, Precht had almost reached the abyss of the dark path. He could even be called the dark mage of the entire continent, or even compare to Zeref.

Perhaps in the magic world, the number of black magic learned by Precht was more than that ever known. Only those who had Chaos Magic did not belong to the light nor the dark magician. Other than being described as the king of magic, he did not know what words to use to describe him.

The 1st Guild Master of the Fairy Tail, Mavis, and the son of Zeref, the Dark Mage.

And standing at the top of the Dark Mage was the ultimate goal of all the Dark Mages. The legendary Dark Mage Zeref, these two people.

As for Irene...

Irene is the kind of person who can break all magic with one move. No matter how many magic you learn, no matter how many magic you know, no matter how many magic you master, Irene will break it.

Anyway, her magic power is ten times better than anyone, so no one can

casually beat her...

"Younger generation? Hehe, you mean Evan?"

"Hehe, that kid is indeed like a monster, and that kid's style of doing things is the same as that of Makarov, he doesn't know what it means to hold back..."

At this point, Yajima paused. He and Rob both remembered at the same time, when they were still young.

At that time, Makarov often relied on his own magic, 'misbehaving'. He was happy because Makarov was not good at holding back in his magic. He either destroyed a mountain with a single punch or accidentally stepped on a dock when he destroyed the Dark Mage. At that time, he had caused a lot of trouble for the 2nd Guild Master, Precht...

"Hehe..."

Rob smiled bitterly. At that time, because he was close to Makarov, he was always implicated by Makarov and ate a lot of Makarov's melon seeds.

"Originally, about half a year ago, Makarov suddenly came to ask me to think of a way to transfer Evan into the Magic Council to attack the Dark Guild. I still refused..."

"At that time, I thought that Makarov, had finally been taught by the group of brats in the guild. It was as if he had been driven crazy by those brats who had been carved out from the same mold as him. Heh, back then, just a little brat like Makarov had caused Guild Master Precht to feel a headache. Not to mention a few dozen, a few hundred Makarov, I wouldn't even dare to think about it..."

"I thought that Evan would go to the Custody Enforcement Unit of the Dark Guild because of the old joke of Makarov! Evan is too young, and the people of the Dark Guild are more ferocious than the other. This kind

of brutality is devoid of humanity, and it is different from not going to the Magic Council to register. It is different to become a mage of the Dark Guild, but guess what the result is?"

Yajima, with his hands on his back, habitually opening one eye and closing the other, vividly told Rob about the interesting things that had happened when he was chatting with Makarov half a year ago.

"That old punk Makarov actually told me that Evan's strength had long surpassed his. Only now did I know why Makarov was willing to send Evan to the Magic Council to train."

"Moreover, I think Makarov must have taken Evan as the 4th Guild Master of the Fairy Tail Guild to nurture."

As he spoke up to this point, he felt a little emotional.

Their Fairy Tail Guild went from the 1st Guild Master Mavis to the 2nd Guild Master Precht, then the 3rd Guild Master, followed by Evan, generation after generation...

Makarov first took Gildarts to do the first S-Class Quest, teaching him the style of acting in the guild.

On the other hand, Gildarts took Evan to do an S-Class Mission. He taught what Makarov taught him to Evan...

The will of the Fairy Tail is like this generation. It is like a legend of starfire that has been passed down continuously. In the blink of an eye, almost a hundred years have passed...

Whether it was Yajima or Rob, although he could not see the 1st Guild Master, Mavis, the 2nd Guild Master Precht, the great senior of the guild, Warrod Sequen, and the father of Makarov, Yuri Dreyar, how they established the guild

However, he was also fortunate to hear from Precht as if he was listening to a story. He had heard Precht tell him about the glorious and excited

moment!

For a time, they seemed to have become witnesses to the establishment of the Fairy Tail, as well as the inheritor...

And now, they were gathered in the Magic Council at the same time. For one purpose, they continued to fight for their own Guild, the Fairy Tail Guild.

"Hehe..."

"I really look forward to little Evan growing up quickly, so that I can replace Makarov and become the Guild Master of the Fairy Tail."

"If that's the case, the three of us, plus Bob and Goldmine, and the others can gather together like before, talk about life, drink and chat happily..."

Rob and Yajima stood together, standing in the corridor of the Magic Council, looking at the future, the future of the Fairy Tail, and the future of the magic world of Ishgar.

"Makarov is different from us. He is now full of children and grandchildren. When the time comes, won't he show off in front of us every day?"

Ron suddenly thought of something, looked at Yajima and said.

"Haha, but no matter how many sons and grandsons Makarov has, Little Makarov will always be Little Makarov!"

After Yajima heard Rob's words, he smiled and whispered.

"Haha, Yajima, you are right. Little Makarov will always be Little Makarov..."

Rob suddenly understood and laughed.

"Hahaha..."

Therefore, Rob and Yajima looked at each other and smiled. The two of them walked towards the end of the corridor.

It was unknown whether it was an illusion or not, but the soldier

standing in the corridor, looking at Yajima and Rob, seemed to see the posture of Rob and Yajima when they were young...

However, when the soldier gently rubbed his eyes and looked towards the corridor, Rob and Yajima returned to their old, white-haired appearance.

"Maybe I was mistaken?"

"But Councillor Rob and Councillor Yajima are really on good terms!

They are great seniors who work hard for the safety of the magic world. I also have to work hard to do my own things..."

The soldier looked at the two councillors and murmured. He had also heard of Rob's story and knew how difficult his days had been, as well as the brutality of the Dark Guild.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 187 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: [discord. gg /t66agbE](https://discord.gg/t66agbE)

Evan's Plan to Capture Brain

On the other side...

As Evan temporarily left the Magic Council and returned to the time when the Dark Guild Custody Enforcement Unit was at the Fairy Tail, the duty of the Custody Enforcement Unit Captain fell on Rahal for the time being.

As for why it was called temporary, it fell on Rahal, not because Evan had to return to the Magic Council to continue his duties and work as the Custody Enforcement Unit .

Rather, it was because Rahal was unwilling to change his position no matter what. In this half year, Rahal had been completely convinced by Evan!

He had been in Magic Council for so many years, and the Dark Guild he had destroyed was not as much as the one led by Evan.

It seemed that in his heart, the captain of the Custody Enforcement Unit would always be Evan, and it could only be Evan.

And he could only become the agent of the captain when Evan was not around. As long as Evan returned to the Magic Council, then Rahal was willing to immediately give up the position of the Custody Enforcement Unit captain to Evan and let Evan continue to be the captain of the team...

As for the task of the Custody Enforcement Unit...

Ever since Evan destroyed the Tower of Heaven, the entire continent was shook. All the Dark Guilds and the Dark Mage became obedient. They were really too weak. Those who should change professions would change professions. Those who knew that they could not defeat Evan would hide...

No one dared to anger the current Magic Council. They all knew that the current Magic Council was different from the Magic Council that they used to treat as food. Now, there was a powerful member who had single-handedly destroyed thousands of people.

Whoever touched the current Magic Council would die...

Therefore, the Custody Enforcement Unit was now free. In their free time, the Custody Enforcement Unit only had one mission now. Find the director of the former Bureau of Magical Development, the creator of the Tower of Heaven, and the leader of the Tower of Heaven.

In fact, before Evan left, he had already raised the bounty on Brain. At the same time, he also issued a mission that could be rewarded with 10,000 Jewels as long as the clues provided...

As a result, the Custody Enforcement Unit's office would send a lot of

mission sheets every day, and outside the Magic Council, there were also many people who came to receive the bounty.

In this regard, many people in the Magic Council were already complaining about the Custody Enforcement Unit, but they were all stopped by Rahal. No matter what others said about him, he only replied, "Ah, yes, yes, yes... What you said is targeted. It is all the fault of our Custody Enforcement Unit..."

But it just wouldn't change! So now the Magic Council was saying that he, Rahal, had one flaw and one advantage...

The strong point is that he admits mistakes very quickly, but the weak point is that he never changes...

"Rahal, do you think Brother Evan's method works?"

In the office, Keith crossed his legs and sat opposite Rahal. He was eating an apple while yawning. He felt that he was almost bored to death. When Brother Evan was here, he was busy. Now that Brother Evan had returned to the guild, he worked every day. Other than eating apples, he came to Rahal's office to find work.

"I'm not sure. After all, I'm not Lord Evan, so even I can't completely understand Lord Evan's thinking at times. But I believe that Lord Evan's method can succeed..."

After Rahal heard what Keith said, he was silent for a moment. In fact, he didn't know whether the tricks that Evan had given them were effective or not. But since it was an order from Brother Evan before he left, he would choose to obey it. There were too many facts that proved that Brother Evan was right. Since it was the right thing, why did he not do it?

"But this task is too strange..."

After Keith ate his apple until there were only a few apple seeds left, he

spat them into the garbage basket. Then he picked up the task list left by Evan on the table of Rahal and began to read it.

"In the first month, Brother Evan asked us to send out the characteristics of Brain alone. At this time, do not pay attention to all the information that comes to our door. Someone submitted the information, and the reward was given. Isn't this wasting money? We clearly know that Brain brought five children..."

"In the second month, Brain's characteristics, other than him being a black-skinned strong man, he also had the characteristics of being unknown. In the end, Brother Evan still told us not to pay attention to the information submitted, and the reward was still given to..."

"For the third month, we released the information about whether Brain brought children with him, and asked us to find everything in all the information submitted. The content of the information was that an adult brought the information of five children. As for the other information, there was still no need to pay attention to it. All the people who submitted the information were still given the reward. How much money would be wasted?"

"Even if the Magic Council has more funds, I don't think it's such a waste. Although 10,000 Jewel isn't much, it's still money! If we save some money, it should be enough to live for half a month, right? There are still many poor people in this world who don't even have 10,000 Jewel in a month's worth of living expenses, okay"

"Brother Evan is really a god who lives in the sky. He doesn't know the suffering of the world..."

Kaith, who grew up in the slums, knew the importance of money, so he was very distressed.

"Shut up. How can you understand Lord Evan's great foresight? Do you

know why Brother Evan chose me as the successor and not you? Hehe, maybe you will never understand. It is because you can't understand that you can't take over Lord Evan's class..."

"Alright, don't hinder me. I'm going to continue working. Don't think that everyone in this world is as idle as you..."

Rahal was also a person who had climbed up from the bottom. However, after he heard what Keith said, he silently shook his head. Because in his opinion, the activity funds approved by the Magic Council were going to be spent. No matter how much it was spent, it was always spent. So after scolding Keith, he continued to be busy.

"Huh What did you say Who gave you the right to make you look so high and mighty in front of me? Don't think that Brother Evan passed the position of captain to you, you are really captain!"

"Let me tell you first! Whether other people recognize you or not, or flatter you, but I don't recognize you!"

"In my heart, there are only two captain. One is Big Brother Johnson who has already left the team, and the other is Big... Big Brother Evan!"

Keith looked at Rahal and said earnestly. At the same time, he thought that since he called Johnson big brother, he should not call Evan big brother, so he added a few big words to Evan's name.

"Hehe..."

After listening to Keith's words, Rahal only smiled lightly, without any intention of explaining.

This world is like this. Humans with higher IQ will never be able to explain the truth to monkeys...

"What are you laughing at Are you laughing at me? Are you laughing at me? How dare you laugh at me, Rahal?"

After listening to Rahal's words, he continued to chatter.

On this matter, Rahal directly ignored it...

No, rather than ignoring it, it was more accurate to say that Rahal was already used to the chattering of Keith. In fact, Rahal deliberately left Keith in the office because many of Keith's words were reminding him that he was just an ordinary person, not a captain. Rahal remembered that he should not get carried away.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 188 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

Brian's Movements

It has been a week since Evan destroyed the Tower of Heaven...

In a town at the border of a kingdom in the east of Ishgar, a man with dark skin, white hair, and strange patterns on his body was looking at his bounty of ten million and frowning.

Yes, the man was the director of the former Bureau of Magical Development, Brain.

Brain had always been a very self-aware person. After he received the notice sent by his subordinate in the Magic Council, he did not even confirm whether this was real or fake, and ran away overnight...

The Tower of Heaven can be rebuilt, but there is only one life...

Moreover, if the information was wrong, he could go back. After all, the Tower of Heaven was there, and it would not disappear for no reason.

There was only one news that made the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development flee in such a panic.

[Brain run, that 'Collapsing Star' Evan has gone undercover into the Tower of Heaven].

Yes, with just a simple sentence, Brain was so scared that he led the

children he had chosen and ran away overnight. He ran for a week in a row. During this time, he changed his identity and was afraid of being discovered by Evan.

Yes, Brain was very afraid of Evan. Although he had never seen Evan before, Brain knew that with his strength, even with the five magic cubs now, he was not Evan's match.

Maybe others did not know how powerful Evan was, but as the director of the former Bureau of Magical Development, with profound magic knowledge, Brain could understand how powerful Evan was...

No, to be precise, Brain was puzzled by Evan's strength. He understood how strong Evan was, but Brain did not understand why Evan was so powerful!

Brain could be considered a well-informed person. Just the inner personality he had sealed himself possessed strength that was not inferior to that of the Ten Wizard Saint, but...

However, Brain still did not understand why Evan could be so... abnormal!

That's right, Brain used the word 'abnormal' to describe Evan, only because Brain was fortunate enough to have seen the remains of the Dark Guild that Evan had once destroyed.

Dark Mages, hand in hand with the Legendary Dark Mage Zeref's creation of the great demon, they used the power of the desert to carve out a town inside the mountains. By using the advantages of the mountains which were easy to defend and difficult to attack, even he, Brain, found it tricky, not to mention those wastes of the general Magic Council soldiers. The Magic Council had encircled the Dark Guild several times, but in the end, they had all returned in defeat and were beaten up by the Dark Guild until they abandoned their armor...

It was even to the extent that some of the council members wanted to directly use their magic spirit energy to completely destroy the mountain range, blowing up the members of the Dark Guild, as well as the castle that they had used the mountain range to create.

Unfortunately, a few neighboring countries disagreed because using the magic spirit energy would threaten their territory. There was even a country close to the mountain range that would be blown up by the magic spirit energy to three quarters of the land...

Under the obstruction of those kings, the Magic Council had given up on the idea of using the magic spirit energy once and for all. However, this further increased the arrogance of the Dark Guild.

Just when everyone thought that there was no one in this world who could deal with the Dark Guild, Evan came...

That day, the sky was filled with meteorites, one, two, three, four...

The town next to the mountain range could be seen from afar, the huge meteorite that was burning with flames.

Countless meteorites tore through the night sky, lit up the mountains, filled up the lakes, destroyed the mountains, and razed the entire Dark Guild to the ground.

Ever since then, the Dark Guild became history...

And two weeks after the Dark Guild was destroyed, he was fortunate enough to come to the ruins of the guild...

In just a split second, he was completely numb.

"One crater, two crater, three crater..."

"How could someone use more than 30 True Divine Magic in a row?"

"What kind of joke is this?"

"Is this a hen laying eggs? Even a hen laying eggs isn't so easy, right?"

In an instant, Brain was completely stunned. First of all, he admitted that

his inner personality was very powerful. With his strength, he could definitely deal with the Ten Wizards Saint selected by the Magic Council. Even if he were to deal with Ultear, he could still suppress her. Even if he were to deal with an old monster like Makarov who had been in the demonic path for nearly 80 years, he was confident that he would not be able to escape unscathed...

But...

Brain was certain that even if his strongest inner personality didn't exist, there was absolutely no way for him to resist dozens of Collapsing Star...

When those dozens of meteorites fell, he was directly smashed into pieces!

What was there to say? He directly lost everything, okay

For this reason, before dealing with Evan's helpers or strength, there was only one thought in Brain's mind - to stay idle.

As for the method to deal with Evan, although Brain did not have any method to deal with Evan, whether it was his scheme or strength, it was not worth mentioning in front of Evan's absolute strength.

However, Brain knew that there was a person on this continent who must have a way to deal with Evan. That was the Guild Master of the Dark Guild Grimoire Heart, Hades. At the same time, he was also a partner of his Tower of Heaven...

Others might not know the true identity of the mysterious Grimoire Heart's Guild Master, Hades. However, Brain knew that the true identity of the Grimoire Heart's Guild Master, Hades, was the 2nd Guild Master of the Fairy Tail - Precht Gaebolg.

At the same time, it was also the only life-saving straw in Brain's eyes. He did not believe that Evan, the 'Collapsing Star', could still beat up the old monster who had cultivated in the magic world for over a hundred years,

comparable to the incarnation of black magic.

However, the problem was that Brain had been in contact with Precht for more than a week. However, Precht did not respond to him once. This made him suspect that he had already been given up by Precht. If he was really given up by Precht, then he would really be miserable. Once he met Evan, it meant that the end of his life had arrived.

"Sigh..."

Thinking of this, Brain couldn't help sighing. But after sighing...

Brain took out the crystal ball and began to contact Hades.

As Brain used an ultra-long-range communication magic, the crystal ball in his hand flickered and disappeared...

This time, Brain was finally able to contact Hades...

The image in the crystal ball flashed, revealing an old man wearing a helmet. His beard and hair were all white, and his right eye was covered in an eye patch. The old man looked at Brain with a gloomy expression, as if he was asking Brain, "You called for more than a week? Aren't you annoyed that I didn't answer? If you don't find it annoying, I'm already tired of it..."

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 189 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

You're So Noble, You're Great

"..." Although Brain knew that he become very unpopular, for the sake of his own life, he couldn't care less about this now. He looked at Hades and asked, "Hades, this is bad. The Tower of Heaven has been discovered by the Magic Council. They even sent Evan, the 'Collapsing Star', to track me down. What do you think I should do? If I am caught by Evan, then I will

definitely be caught in the Magic Council. With the mistakes I have made, what awaits me is execution. You can't help me!"

"So?"

Hades looked at Brain with an impatient look that revealed his life and death.

"No? Aren't we partners?"

Brain looked at Hades and asked.

"Please watch your words. You have to understand that when the Tower of Heaven was destroyed, we were not partners."

Hades' voice was cold, and his voice was filled with dissatisfaction towards Brain.

"No? I..."

Brain was stunned. He did not expect that Hades would actually tear down the bridge after crossing the river.

However, before Brain could say anything more, Hades had already spoken impatiently.

"Brain, you idiot! You actually let someone destroy the entire lake of the Tower of Heaven. You are truly blind! I gave you the blueprints! I asked you to build the Tower of Heaven not for you to establish a Dark Guild, nor for you to lead a group of people who do not understand magic to blindly interfere with the matters of the Great Magic Era..."

"Let me ask you, who told you to go to the town to burn, kill, and rob? Who asked you to kidnap and sell children everywhere? If not for your actions being so big, how could you attract the people of the Magic Council?"

Hades looked at Brain and asked coldly.

"You are lofty! You are amazing..."

"Back then, you provided me with a blueprint. I didn't have anyone, and I

didn't have money to build also. However, I told you that I had built this thing for you!"

"Tell me, I don't have anyone, and I don't have money. How can I make it for you? If I didn't sell children and brainwash them, how can I make it? Don't tell me that I created the Tower of Heaven for you out of thin air?"

"Also, you won't allow me to kidnap children now? Didn't you say that you wanted me to provide you with talented children and let you teach them? Wouldn't that waste their talent? If I don't kidnap children, where can I find children with magical talent for you?"

"Do you think it's that easy to find a child with magical talent like Ultear? I directly offended Ultear for you, a Ten Wizard Saint. By the way, she recently joined the Fairy Tail. It's equivalent to offending a group of people..."

"Fairy Tail, that was your guild in the past. You know very well what would happen if you provoked one of them. If you provoked the smaller ones, the older ones will come, so if you offended one, it would be equivalent to offending everyone..."

"Now that the Tower of Heaven has been demolished, you can just cross the river and investigate the bridge. I'm telling you, this matter is not over yet. If I go in, the next one will be you..."

Brain seemed to have been suppressing it for a long time. If the Lord had been scared for a long time, he would be dreaming every night. All he dreamed of was a large meteorite falling from the sky and smashing towards his head. In the end, Brain, who had been suppressed to the limit, finally exploded. He scolded and ridiculed Precht.

"..."

In this way, Precht silently looked at Brain who was venting his anger. After Brain finished venting his anger, Precht looked at Brain and said,

"Just wait for your death!"

Then, he directly cut off the long-range communication magic...

"..."

For a moment, Brain was stunned as he looked at the crystal ball in front of him.

"Hmph!"

Hades...

After hanging up the long-range communication with Brain, he snorted coldly. His left eye carried a trace of disdain.

Perhaps the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain, was considered a person in the eyes of others, including the inner personality of Brain who claimed to be able to compete with the Ten Wizard Saint. He could barely be considered an expert.

However, in the eyes of Precht, Brain was just a small character.

Even Makarov, who had lived for nearly eighty years, was just a little brat who had just entered the demonic path in the eyes of Precht. As for Brain, he was not even a little brat.

To deal with Brain, including the lack of personality in Brain's body, Precht was too lazy to use the dark magic.

Oh, no, now it should be called the demon's law. Precht has changed one of the three great magic of the guild, the nature of the Fairy Tail, and then created a new magic, the demon's law.

Precht is the 2nd Guild Master of the Fairy Tail. The three great magic of the Fairy Tail is not only come from the 1st Guild Master, Mavis. Even the little ghost, Makarov, learned the demon's law from him...

If not for the fact that he still had to teach the children under him to learn the lost magic, he wouldn't have time recently. Otherwise, with the fact that Brain was incompetent and destroyed the Tower of Heaven

before it was built, it would be enough for him to personally make a trip and completely punish Brain and Brain's lack of personality.

"Stupid guy, even if you die, it is the fate of a fool like you who deserves it..."

"I already told you to act in secret, but you still went to various cities and towns to rob resources with great fanfare. It is difficult for the Magic Council to not find you..."

"You are a little kid who was thrown by a meteorite, smash to death with a meteorite! Stupid Brain..."

Obviously, Precht had known Evan, but unlike the coward Brain who was afraid of Evan, Precht seemed to not care about Evan at all. It seemed that Precht had enough confidence to deal with Evan.

Or it could be said that Precht completely regarded Evan as a little brat who was in the way and did not care about him at all.

Boom!

"..."

"Bastard Precht, you wait! You wait!"

"As long as I'm caught, I will definitely tell everyone about you..."

"Just wait for your name to be ruined!"

At the same time, in the town, Brain roared. He smashed the crystal ball in front of him with a punch. He decided that as long as he was caught by the Magic Council, he would have a life and death struggle with Precht. Since Brain wanted to save him first, then don't blame him for being merciless.

However, although Brain was furious and even wanted to immediately tell everyone about the matter of Precht, he still calmly held back because Brain knew...

Once he revealed the matter of Precht right now, then Precht would

definitely not let him go. Perhaps, before Evan arrived, Precht would personally come to kill him...

Whether it was Evan or Precht, they were not people he could afford to offend.

This made Brain a little sad. As expected, strength was the king. With strength, anyone couldn't pinch him...

"Sigh..."

Thinking of this, Brain sighed helplessly. Right now, with his rational personality, not to mention the Ten Wizard Saint, he might even be able to overturn a car if he encountered an S-Class Mage from a large guild.

Right now, all he could do was to be careful and even more careful

Hold on until the five children that he had taken away all grew up. At that time, it would be time for Brain to get involved and come back.

He, Brain, will definitely come back...

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 190 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

Fairy Tail Arm Wrestling

Competition

Time flew by, and in the blink of an eye, a month had passed...

In two months, it was the harvest festival for the Fairy Tail this year.

According to previous years, before the harvest festival, the Fairy Tail would hold an event...

This year, Makarov, the Guild Master of the Fairy Tail, is still working...

So...

"Little ones, cheer for me. The annual arm wrestling competition of the Fairy Tail has officially begun!"

"Although this is the first arm wrestling competition..."

Makarov, who was dressed in a clown costume, stood on the podium and shouted as he looked at the group of Fairy Tail members below the stage.

"Oh..."

As soon as Makarov finished speaking, the voice of the Fairy Tail members sounded out from below the platform.

"Hey, hey, hey, at least cheer up for me! This is an official activity of the guild, can you give me a bit of a warm atmosphere"

Makarov announced the opening. From this year, which was also the year X775, it would be held every year from now on. After the annual Fairy Tail wrestling competition, the members were all very dispirited. This made Makarov very dissatisfied. In Makarov's opinion, as long as he, as the Guild Master, spoke up, the children below should be very cooperative and cheer loudly.

"I'm sorry, Guild Master! We really can't afford to talk about the arm wrestling competition..."

Makarov yawned. Because he had made a mistake in last year's S-Class Mage Promotion Trial, he had lost a large sum of money. This year, he had been working hard to earn money. Right now, he only had money in his eyes.

"Yes, Guild Master, don't talk about those things that don't exist anymore..."

"Where are we going to have the time for the arm wrestling competition now? As the mage of the Fairy Tail, we don't have time to work."

Wakaba had a cigarette in his mouth. He had also made a mistake during last year's S-Class Mage Promotion Trial. This year, he had been constantly working and trying to save money.

"Oh, is that so? You guys aren't interested? There's nothing we can do

about it. After all, you guys are mages. You need to work and earn money..."

"Oh, by the way, look at my memory. I forgot to mention that the winners of this year can get a million Jewel as a bonus. The second place will get five hundred thousand Jewel as a bonus, and the third place will get three hundred thousand Jewel as a reward! By the way, it doesn't matter even if you don't get into the top three, because the top ten can get fifty thousand Jewel as a reward!"

Makarov was rich and overbearing. If Evan had been too competitive, he would have eliminated countless other million-level bounties. The commission that the guild had drawn from this would have reached an astronomical figure. Makarov had also mentioned this matter to Evan. Regarding the matter of Evan's missions being drawn out, Makarov believed that Evan could choose to hand in less missions than the others. However, Evan was unconcerned about the guild's commission! This made Makarov extremely moved. At the same time, he felt that it was necessary to think of a way to spend all of this money. Otherwise, he would feel uneasy guarding this money...

Of course, Makarov's so-called spending was just a trick. Using this money as a bonus, he would give it all to the guild members...

This was the so-called arm wrestling meeting.

Unfortunately, Evan was not interested in the arm wrestling at all. He yawned and watched Makarov perform to his heart's content. Yes, Evan did not want to participate in this competition.

Just as Evan was watching Makarov yawn, Makarov narrowed his eyes like an old fox. He looked at Wakaba in front of him and smiled. "Aiya, aiya, what a pity. Since you are not willing to participate, I have no choice but to give this money to someone else. In any case, this money is

not a lot. I think you should not care about it..."

"We will participate! Please let us participate!"

After listening to Makarov's words, the eyes of Macao and Wakaba turned sharp. As mages of the Fairy Tail, they had to participate in the arm wrestling competition!

"Eh? Aren't you the Fairy Tail Mage? Are you going to do a mission? Participating in the arm wrestling competition will delay you?"

After Makarov heard Macao and Wakaba's words, he turned pale with fright. He looked at the two of them and deliberately asked.

"There's no such thing!"

Wakaba looked at Makarov with a serious expression.

"Yes, a true magician of the Fairy Tail must participate in the arm wrestling competition! I won't say anymore, I'm already burning up..."

As he spoke, purple flames began to boil over his body.

"Hehehe..."

Makarov looked at Macao and Wakaba, who were casually pinched by him, and smiled. They were just two little brats, yet he still didn't casually pinch them. Next...

Makarov looked at Macao and Wakaba, who were pinched by him, as well as a group of debtors. Next, Makarov looked at Gray, Lyon, and Cana.

"Guild Master, don't look at us..."

"Yes! Yes! We don't lack money..."

Gray and Lyon were not short of money. In fact, it was not that they did not want to participate in the arm wrestling. It was just that they did not want to participate in the arm wrestling with this group of gambling ghosts. This was because even if they won, this group of gambling ghosts would continue to kneel and beg them to borrow money from the two of

them.

"I have a bad premonition..."

Cana looked at the prediction in her hands. The result of the prediction showed that this arm wrestling would eventually advance in an unimaginable direction.

"Is that so? You guys are not short of money! Then those who enter the top ten can directly obtain the qualification of this year's Fairy Tail S-Class Mage Promotion Trial..."

Makarov looked at Lyon, Gray, and Cana, and smiled.

"We will participate!"

Gray and Lyon heard this and stood in front of Makarov, announcing the participation of this year's Fairy Tail arm wrestling competition.

"Is that so? Don't the two of you not care about the arm wrestling competition?"

Makarov looked at Lyon and Gray and asked with a smile.

"I didn't participate in the arm wrestling competition because you said that the top ten people can participate in today's year Fairy Tail S-Class Mage Promotion Trial. I am not interested in the qualification of S-Class Mage Promotion Trial. We just like the atmosphere of the arm wrestling competition! Right? Gray!"

Leon waved his hand after hearing Makarov's words. He didn't care about the S-Class. He just liked arm wrestling.

"Isn't that so? We like arm wrestling the most. From the day I was born, my dad said that I was a natural arm wrestling machine, so please let me participate..."

Gray felt that his wrist had gathered the power of desolate. He couldn't wait to start the competition. Then he took out his true ability to kill everyone else and then participate in this year's S-Class Mage Promotion

Trial.

"You two really change your faces quickly."

Makarov looked at Gray and Lyon, speechless.

"Guild Master, I also want to participate..."

At this time, Cana also walked in front of Makarov. She announced that she was also going to participate in the competition. To be honest, the fact that the top ten could participate in the S-Class Mage Promotion Trial was extremely tempting to her...

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 191 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Is this the Arm Wrestling

Competition?

"But didn't your divination card say that you are not suitable for the competition today?"

Makarov looked at Cana and asked in confusion.

"Hiss..."

After Cana heard Makarov's words, she directly tore off her divination card.

"It doesn't matter at all..."

Cana looked at Makarov with bloodshot eyes.

"Eh, alright..."

Makarov looked at Cana, who seemed to be willing to give up everything to obtain a good ranking in the arm wrestling competition. In the end, he nodded in agreement to Cana's participation.

Next...

Makarov's gaze fell upon Laxus and Erza.

"Tsk... boring guys..."

Lexus stood on the second floor where only S-Class Mages could go. He looked down at the members of the Fairy Tail from above.

"Damn it, which mission should I do?"

Erza looked at the mission list in front of her and fell into a state of panic.

"Next, it's these two guys..."

"I really have to use that move to deal with the two of them, right? I just don't know if that move will work against the two of them. In short, I have to try..."

Makarov looked at his grandson and Erza. Based on his understanding of Lexus and Erza, if he wanted the two people in front of him to participate in the competition, he had to say...

"Whoever wins will be the first arm wrestling of the Fairy Tail! The strongest person in the Fairy Tail and arm wrestling..."

Makarov thought for a moment, organized his thoughts, and spoke the words that lured Lexus and Erza out.

"Hmm"

Lexus, who was originally not interested in the arm wrestling competition, turned into a bolt of lightning and came to the first floor. He looked at Makarov and smiled proudly. "Haha, since it is the conference for the most powerful person in the Fairy Tail, then the champion of this conference, the first place in the Fairy Tail, is mine."

Yes, Lexus did not care about the price for the winner, he only heard that the winner will get the first place in Fairy Tail. As long as he got the first place in Fairy Tail, no matter what the first place's price was, he would not fall behind others...

But this did not attract Erza...

"Whoever wins the first place in this competition will be appointed by any member of the guild!"

Then, Makarov continued.

"Looks like I have to win the victory!"

Upon hearing this, Erza, who was looking at the mission board, was shocked. Then, she turned around and walked towards Makarov. There was a hint of killing intent in her eyes...

From now on, this is no longer a match...

This is a battle!

A battle that must be put in all of your energy and absolutely can not be lost!

"Hehe..."

In the end, Makarov was the Guild Master of the Fairy Tail Guild. He easily crushed the members of the guild. In just a few minutes, he was surrounded by almost all the members.

Apart from Evan, who was sitting alone in a corner and watching Makarov coax his children.

"Guild Master Makarov, it's a pity! I'm not as good as them..."

Evan yawned as she looked at Makarov and thought to himself.

"Evan, are you really not going to participate? If you win, you will be given the title of the first wrist king of the Fairy Tail!"

Makarov looked at Evan calmly and asked.

"I..."

Of course Evan refused. With his strength, he was really not interested in this kind of competition that had no suspense.

[Sudden Mission: Obtain the victory of the first arm wrestling competition of the Fairy's Tail. Reward: SS-Class Quest Medal]

However, just as Evan was about to refuse, the voice of a quest sounded

in his mind. Evan looked carefully and saw that a sudden mission had been refreshed because of Makarov's words...

If that's the case...

"I'm sorry, the king of the first arm wrestling competition of the Fairy Tail is mine."

Evan pushed away the wooden tables and chairs and walked to Makarov. She moved her wrist and was eager to try.

"Hahaha..."

"Then I announce that the first arm wrestling contest of the Fairy Tail has officially begun."

Makarov looked at Evan and finally laughed. In this way, all the regular players of the Fairy Tail would be present, and the arm wrestling contest of the Fairy Tail would officially begin this year.

"First of all, let's draw lots! Let's split into two groups and compete in arm wrestling with the opponents we draw..."

Makarov took the lots he had made last night, and walked in front of the crowd with a smile.

"That kind of thing is too troublesome..."

"Since it's to decide the Fairy Tail, then we can decide the match in the form of a Fairy Tail..."

However, before Makarov could open his mouth, Evan interrupted him and began speaking on his own.

"The form of a Fairy Tail?"

After Makarov heard Evan's words, countless beads of sweat suddenly appeared on his forehead. The heart in his chest suddenly rumbled like a drum. The ominous premonition in his heart was like a dark cloud that enveloped his heart.

And the only reason why this old man, who was about to reach eighty in

half a year, was so nervous was because there was only one reason for his sixth sense rumbling...

Evan shouted, "Since it's the Fairy Tail arm wrestling competition, we must use the Fairy Tail style to decide the winner!"

"Brother Evan, what is the style of the Fairy Tail?"

Lyon walked up to Evan and asked in confusion.

"Just like this!" Evan said as he walked in front of Lyon. Then, under Lyon's confused gaze, he punched out, "Uaa!"

"Ah..."

In an instant, Lyon, who was still in the guild, flew into the sky like a meteor and smashed through the ceiling of the guild.

"What? Isn't this a fight?"

The mages of the Fairy Tail looked at Evan who had defeated Lyon with a single punch and were shocked.

What they were shocked about was that the Fairy Tail style that Evan mentioned was a fight, not that Evan had sent Lyon flying with a punch.

As for who would land on the roof after Lyon was sent flying, the group of mages did not care at all.

"No! It's different..." Just as everyone thought that the Fairy Tail style arm wrestling contest that Evan was talking about was just a simple fight, Erza suddenly shook her head and looked at the crowd, "It's different from the usual fights. Brother Evan used his arm wrestling to send Lyon flying. Obviously, this is an arm wrestling competition..."

"So that's how it is. Does that mean the rules are to use wrist strength to send all the opponents flying?"

"Got it..."

After hearing Erza's explanation, the members of the Fairy Tail understood Evan's game rules.

"Then... let's fight! Hyaa!"

Then, after understanding Evan's rules of the game, next is...

The Fairy Tail Arm Wrestling Competition has officially begun...

Instantly, the entire guild fell into chaos. Everyone tried to use their wrist strength to send their opponents flying.

"Ah..."

"Why is it like this?"

"I designed the arm wrestling competition for a week!"

Makarov looked at the group of Fairy Tail members who had rolled up their arms, rolled up their sleeves, and began to fight each other. His eyes were filled with tears, and he was at a loss.

Hurry up and let him go! He only wants a real arm wrestling competition!

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 192 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

I Must Have Opened the Door the

Wrong Way!

"La... la... la..."

Just as the members of the Fairy Tail Guild unfolded the first arm wrestling competition of the Fairy Tail, Little Kagura carried her little bag and walked out of the girl's dormitory, planning to start the magic lessons today.

However, when Little Kagura hummed a song from her hometown and pushed open the wooden door of the Fairy Tail in front of him, she was silent.

At this moment, in the Fairy Tail...

"Go to hell! The champion of the arm wrestling is mine!"

"Eat shit! There is only one champion of the Fairy Tail arm wrestling, and that is me, Makarov."

"If you can win the championship, I, Wakaba, will go directly to the Sorcerer Magazine to shoot a funny photo for a year!"

"What are you talking about! Bastard..."

Both Makarov and Wakaba had their faces pressed against each other as they held each other's hands. While their magic was surging, they competed with their arm wrestling.

"One! Two! Three! Four! Hahaha..."

"Too weak, too weak. The first wrist king of the Fairy Tail is mine..."

Lexus's entire body flashed with lightning. The Dragon Slaying Magic gave him immense wrist strength, allowing him to deal with his enemies one by one.

"Lexus, come to your senses!"

Just as Lexus was beating up the challengers in the guild who were challenging him, a voice rang out from behind him.

"Huh?"

Lexus turned around and saw that Erza was wearing an extremely strange looking armor with extremely thick arms.

"Puhaha..."

"What kind of child is that?"

Lexus laughed as he looked at the comical image of the chimpanzee that appeared like a gorilla in front of him.

"This is the armor of arm wrestling. It can increase the wrist strength of the user by more than three times. It is a super armor specially used to participate in arm wrestling!"

Aisha's face was extremely calm as she introduced herself to the armor

she was wearing.

"I didn't ask you what armor this is..."

Lexus looked at the serious face of Erza and couldn't continue to laugh at him for a while. Because the serious look of the other party would make him look ruthless and ignorant.

"Activate the wrist armor!"

Erza did not wait for Lexus to finish speaking. She shouted to herself and jumped up high. Then, she instantly fell down and smashed towards Lexus. The stunned Lexus could not react at all. Erza would suddenly attack him and use this kind of attack that fell from the sky. Therefore, the poor Lexus was directly hit by Erza that was like a red comet.

"Erza, you..."

As soon as he finished speaking, Lexus turned into a meteorite and flew over.

"Hehe..." Erza looked at Lexus who had been knocked out by her and smiled. "Incidentally, this set of armor is originally called Comet Armor. It has the meaning of a comet falling from the sky. Moreover, I specially asked the boss to change it to create an insulator."

"Alright, alright..."

"Erza, you have already been eliminated."

Just as Erza was explaining to Lexus and looking for her next target, Cana came in front of Erza and handed her a red card.

"What How..."

Erza looked at the red card in her hand and was in a panic. She did not understand why she was suddenly cheated.

"Erza, did you use the strength of your wrist when you were dealing with Lexus?"

"I'm sorry. This year's conference, the so-called arm wrestling

competition, is about the strength of the wrist..."

Cana looked at Erza and explained.

"Damn it..."

Only after hearing Cana's words did Erza react. Yes, her Falling Star skill used the power of both hands and feet. That was why she put herself this armor. It could increase the wrist strength of the user by more than three times. Because it was different from normal one-handed arm wrestling, this armor of hers was made up of four wrists!

Then...

Then Erza was punished.

"What happened to everyone?"

"Brother Evan, where is Brother Evan?"

However, the scene in front of her caused a huge shadow in the heart of the young girl. Her eyes constantly scanned the guild, searching for traces of Evan.

Then, after searching for a while, Kagura finally found his target, her Brother YEvan.

In a corner of the guild, Evan punched the flesh and continuously sent the members of the guild flying.

"Too weak, too weak, too weak..."

Like a bulldozer, Evan punched the crowd in front of him one by one, knocking down the guild members who stood in front of him.

"No, we can't let Evan continue to be invincible. Let's attack together!"

Both Wakaba and Macao were sweating and panting. The two of them looked at each other and attacked Evan at the same time.

"Eula! Eula!"

Evan faced Wakaba and Macao with two punches.

"Peng! Peng!"

Along with two muffled sounds, Wakaba and Macao directly fell to the ground and fainted.

"Who else is there? All of you, come at me together! Not a single one of you can fight..."

A few minutes later, Evan stood on top of the mountain-like 'corpse'. He looked at the few members in the guild and shouted.

"Kree..."

When Kagura saw this, she closed the wooden door in front of him.

"I must have opened the wrong way!"

Kagura took a deep breath and opened the door in front of her again.

"Give me a little more strength! You are really too weak..."

What she saw was still Evan standing on the peak of the mountain of 'corpses'.

"It seems that I was too tired from studying magic yesterday. I haven't woken up yet."

"Let's go back and sleep for a while!"

Kagura watched the scene in front of her and left the guild. She gently rubbed her small eyes and decided to go back to the dormitory to have a good rest.

As for everything that she saw today, Kagura treated it as a dream...

A nightmare that she did not want to admit and wanted to wake up soon.

"It seems that the king of this year's Fairy Tail Arm Wrestling Competition is mine!"

Evan saw that in the guild, other than Makarov, who had violated the rules and was eliminated, there was no one else who could stand. So Evan walked in front of Makarov. Under Makarov's wide-open mouth and despairing eyes, he took the crown from Makarov's hand and put it on his head.

"Mission completed..."

Evan smiled slightly. He directly received the SS-Class Quest Medal

"Hey, hey, hey..."

"Evan! Don't forget about me! I won't give you the position of the King of Arm Wrestling so easily..."

Just as Evan thought the battle was over.

Suddenly, with the sound of a door being pushed open, a man with bandages on his body, who looked extremely down, walked into the guild.

"Who the hell are you Did you come to the wrong guild?"

Evan looked at the man in front of her and frowned, as if he did not know him, so he asked.

"Me! It's me! It's me, Gildarts!"

"..."

Gildarts, who was covered in wounds, walked up to Evan and pointed at his aged face as he roared angrily.

"Eh You are Gildarts? Who beat you up like this?"

After Evan heard the words of the man in front of him, he was shocked.

There was someone on this continent who could beat Gildarts like this?

Could it be that Gildarts had met Acnologia in advance? No, if he met Acnologia, wouldn't his injuries be a little too light? Could it be that he had met with the 2nd Guild Master, Precht, who had unlimited energy and stamina?

"Hahaha..."

Just as Evan was guessing who had hit him to such a state.

Gildarts let out a miserable laugh. He looked at Evan and said, "That day, I hugged the girl and hummed a song from my hometown. As soon as I went out, I saw a red figure..."

"Okay, I understand..."

Evan did not wait for Gildarts to continue. He nodded, indicating that he understood.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 193 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

The Locals Already Feel It, So It

Doesn't Matter

"Bastard, listen to me!"

"..."

Hearing Evan's words, Gildarts roared.

"Do you know? Evan! I've been hiding abroad. That's abroad! About 8,000 kilometers away from the Kingdom of Fiore, your mother still came there in a flash. She beat me up and left in a flash..."

His eyes were filled with pain, and he kept muttering.

Evan could not understand the pain of Gildarts. Evan would never understand how much of a trauma it would cause for a thirty-year-old child like him to be beaten up by a human-shaped dragon...

"8000 kilometers is quite far..."

Evan nodded after hearing the words of Gildarts. Although Isghar was extremely large, just the territory area of the country that belonged to a small country in Isghar was close to the size of the country on the earth of Evan's previous life, the territory area of the big country, like Australia.

Even so, 8,000 kilometers was still a long way. It was enough to let Gildarts walk out of several countries. However, for Irene, it was indeed not the case. Even if Irene wanted to go to the Western Continent, she

would be able to go there in a flash...

If Gildarts wanted to avoid Irene's pursuit, Evan suggested that Gildarts change to another planet and live in a different world. Perhaps, probably, maybe...

It would take some time for Irene to chase after him.

"But I still can't escape!"

"Besides, what did I do to you? Why am I always the one getting beaten up?"

"I don't care about you, Evan. Since I got beaten up, don't think you can have a good time. Just like a man, fight me to the end!"

Gildarts wanted to cry but had no tears. He didn't know what sin he had committed to be beaten up by Irene. Moreover, while Irene was beating him up, she also said that he had led Evan astray. What was the point of him leading Evan astray... Evan was a bad seed in itself. Did he need to lead him astray?

When the pain in his heart accumulates to a point...

His pain exploded in an instant.

He came in front of Evan and decided to have a fight with Evan!

"Then come!"

Evan moved his wrist and made the sound of bones moving.

And there was only one person who made Evan so eager to try...

That was...

[Sudden Mission: The King of Arm Wrestling. Accepted the challenge of the big disabled Gildarts, and defeated the other party, obtaining a SS-Class Queat Medal.]

After Evan saw the mission reward, he knew how ruthless Irene's fist was.

After beating up Gildarts, he could only get a SS-Class Queat Medal....

As long as he stay alive die, he will be beaten to death...

However, Evan wouldn't feel pity for him because of this. Although he was the companion of Fairy Tail, Evan knew that he was a scum. Who knew that other than Cana, this dissolute uncle had no other children outside. As a scum, there was no need to pity him. As long as he didn't die, he would beat him to death...

Then, Evan and Gildarts moved to a table. The two sat opposite each other with sharp eyes and stretched out their wrists.

"Finally, a normal arm Wrestling competition finally came!"

Makarov looked at the two competing contestants, tears welling up in his eyes.

Was it easy for him? Makarov He was an eighty-year-old man. It was like he was holding a proper competition. Then, he would make a promotional video and send it to the world. He would change the continent's view of the Fairy Tail.

Everything he, Makarov, had done was for the Fairy Tail!

Just as Makarov was sighing with emotion, Evan and Gildarts moved...

"Caster Magic, Wrist Enhancement! Caster Magic, Strange Power! Caster Magic, Speed Up! Caster Magic, Superhuman Reaction..."

Evan didn't say anything and directly gave himself more than ten BUFs.

At the same time, he wrapped his wrist with Busoshoku Haki.

Immediately, Evan's wrist flashed with black lightning...

"Hehe..." Seeing this, Gildarts only smiled coldly. He looked at Evan with burning eyes and asked, "Evan, do you mean to have a fair fight with me? It's really boring to add magic to yourself..."

"So when you say this, first remove the super-superior destructive magic wrapped around your wrist! Bastard..."

Evan said with a fake smile.

"What a joke. If I retreat and give up, how can we take revenge on you?"

Evan!"

Gildarts looked at Evan and said.

"Hehe, you can't beat Irene, so you came to find trouble with me? Who gave you the illusion that you can beat me?"

Evan smiled coldly when he heard the words of Gildarts. His tone was very similar to Irene.

"How arrogant! Evan! Let me teach you how to respect your seniors!"

"..."

As he spoke, a shocking amount of magic power burst out from his body.

"You just came early, you might not be stronger than me..."

Evan said, and also released a terrifying magic power.

For a time, the entire Fairy Tail Guild...

No, to be precise, the entire Magnolia Town was shaking.

"Hey, hey, hey! What's going on?"

In the small town, a tourist who seemed to have come to Magnolia for a tour, who felt the magic power that made the atmosphere wail and the earth shake, shouted in shock.

"You must be the one who just came to Magnolia, right?"

An uncle who was walking his dog looked at the visitor and laughed after hearing what the visitor said.

"Indeed..."

The tourist nodded after hearing the uncle's words.

"Don't worry! It's just the Fairy Tail - the children are starting to fight again! It's not a big deal..."

The uncle held onto the dog leash and smiled at the tourist.

"This is called no big deal?"

The tourist pointed at the street lamp that was constantly shaking and raised his eyebrows.

"..." The uncle smiled and turned his head to look at the shaking street lamp. He smiled and continued to turn around to look at the visitor. "No big deal. This place usually shakes once a week. The most exaggerated time is when a meteorite falls..."

"What kind of dangerous town is this I'd better go home..."

After listening to the uncle's words, the tourists opened their mouths wide. What a joke. A falling meteorite was not a big deal? Was there any normal person in this town? He suddenly wanted to go home...

"So strong! Evan..."

Gildarts looked at Evan with sweat all over his head.

"You're not bad either, but that's it!"

Evan said as she exerted a bit of strength in her arm, causing the originally tired and "seriously injured" Gildarts to fall to the ground.

"Boom!"

As soon as Gildarts fell to the ground, the ground of the guild immediately split apart...

"Kree..."

Makarov knelt down upon seeing this scene. He only wanted a normal match, what was he up to?

"Phew..."

Evan slowly let out a breath of turbid air. He looked at the mess of the guild and wondered if he should have someone expand it.

"Evan..."

"You guys are actually enjoying the celebration alone. Don't go and look for mom..."

"Mom is really sad..."

Just as Evan got rid of Gildarts and received the SS-Class Quest Medal, he was about to take a deep breath when a familiar female voice sounded.

The mission continued to refresh in Evan's brain sea...

"Hey, hey, hey! Spare me!"

Evan looked at the person and smiled bitterly.

Yes, the person behind Evan at this moment, the dark red figure was

Irene Belsarion...

And the mission in Evan's mind was.

[Sudden Mission: The King of Arm Wrestling. Defeat the invincible

Dragon Queen, Irene Belsarion. Received a 100 Years Quest Medal. Note:

Don't be sneaky. Use the despicable means of kneeling and calling your mother.]

[Note: Because this mission is too much of an impossible, it is appropriate to obtain the mission medal according to the performance of the master against Irene.. ]

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 194 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

The Sky Breaks Apart

"After all, this is a competition, so even if it's Irene, I won't show mercy..."

Evan looked at the mission panel and directly denied the slippery road, then there was nothing he could do. He could only concentrate and go all out.

"It doesn't matter..."

After Irene listened to Evan, there was no anger in her eyes, but there was a trace of affection.

"Is that so? It's almost time..."

"I remember what it was called? It seemed to be called a rebellion period..."

Although Irene lacked experience in teaching children, she had read enough books, so she knew a little about the growth of children.

Irene knew that every child on the road of growth would experience a period of resistance against their parents, or it was called a rebellious period.

Although Evan is more mature and gives people a steady feeling, it doesn't mean that Evan won't have a rebellious period...

But it doesn't matter...

As a parent, Irene has a hundred ways to treat the child's resistance period...

"Eh..."

Evan could tell from Irene's eyes and Irene's words that Irene had misunderstood him, but he could not explain anything. He could only say that he, an old child, had entered the period of resistance to fight against Irene.

Irene and Evan, mother and son, did not have much nonsense to talk about...

The two found a table and moved chairs at the same time, sitting on both sides and staring at each other.

For a time, the air in the entire Fairy Tail Guild was heavy.

The atmosphere seemed to become thick because of the collision between Irene and Evan.

"This is not going to end well..."

Makarov stood beside Irene and Evan. Beads of sweat kept rolling down his forehead. He was originally happy. The arm wrestling competition that the Fairy Tail had participated in for the first time had unknowingly risen to a level where he had not risen much.

"It might even become a major event of the Fairy Tail's life and death!"

Makarov crossed his arms in front of him, his eyes firmly fixed on Irene and Evan. He did not dare to look away from the two of them. Makarov was afraid that if he did not look at Irene and Evan, the entire Fairy Tail Guild, and even the entire Magnolia Town would be destroyed.

"Ready, both of you must abide by the rules of the competition..."

However, Makarov knew that if Irene and Evan started the competition, it would definitely become a scene that shook the world. However, as the Guild Master and the referee of the general competition, he still walked in front of Irene and Evan and cleared his throat. He first urged the two of them to follow the rules, then said to the two, "Begin!"

It was precisely the word that came out of Makarov's mouth that caused Irene and Evan to move!

Their arms forcefully collided against each other's wrists, but when their palms were a certain distance away, they stopped. It was as if there was an invisible force that prevented their palms from approaching.

At the same time, around Irene and Evan, the two man-made center, there was a constant rumbling of pitch-black lightning!

In the instant the pitch-black lightning collided, outside the guild...

The town people in the small town, no matter what they were doing at this moment, the people who were standing on the street all stopped.

They looked up at the sky and revealed a surprised expression.

"The sky split open?"

One of the old men looked at the huge cloud that cracked in the sky, and beads of sweat rolled down his forehead.

Even though he was used to Fairy Tail and even used to the occasional meteorite falling from the sky, he had never seen such a terrifying scene...

"The Mages of the Fairy Tail are really becoming more and more

exaggerated."

The old man looked at the cracked sky and could not help but mutter to himself.

But no matter who thought about it, they would never have thought that the reason why there was such a scene in the Magniloa Town was completely because in the Fairy Tail Guild, Irene and Evan were arm wrestling

Yes, this is the arm wrestling competition!

The sky is cracking, and the earth is lamenting!

This is... the collision between the king of Haki!

Yes, Irene also has Haki, which was added by Evan to Irene, but now...

The might of Irene's Haoshoku was already faintly above Evan!

"What a powerful Haoshoku..."

"No, if we only compete with Haoshoku..."

"I am not Irene's match."

Evan immediately reacted. He had to use other tactics to fight Irene. In terms of momentum, he had already lost. If he wanted to defeat an opponent like Irene, he had to take care of himself.

"Hehe, Evan, are you going to admit defeat?"

"But if you beg me, it's not like I can't give you the championship position..."

Irene looked at Evan and smiled.

"The victory and defeat have just begun..."

Evan took a deep breath after hearing Irene's words and directly activated his Devil Fruit ability!

Since it is a contest of arm wrestling...

Evan did not waste words and directly used the power of the Fish Fish Fruit, Phantom Beast, Azure Dragon form...

In an instant, transparent dragon scales grew on Evan's cheeks, and his eyes shone with a golden light!

Because the dragon-slaying magic that resided in the Fish Fish Fruit had reached a small success, the instant Evan activated the Fish Fish Fruit, the dragon-slaying magic entered Evan's body from the Fish Fish Fruit, so that Evan began to transform into a dragon, directly activating the dragon power for Evan...

"Hehe... Evan, you look very cute when you refuse to admit defeat, but..."

"There is an absolute gap between your strength and mom..."

Irene looked at Evan who had activated her dragon power and smiled.

Then, the strength of her palm increased and directly broke through the obstruction of the Haoshoku Haki to hold Evan's palm.

For a time, Evan and Irene began the real arm wrestling competition...

"No, it's too strong..."

The moment Evan's hand and Irene's hand collided, Evan knew that he was definitely not a match for Irene. The strength of the two was not on the same level. In this case, if you want to win, or if you want to take out a good result, there is only one way...

"Hu..."

Evan spat out a mouthful of turbid air. At the same time, his body was rapidly changing shape. A dragon-like horn grew out of his forehead. His body was covered in transparent scales, and his limbs became stronger and stronger. There was even a huge dragon tail growing behind him...

It seemed that it was because the Fish Fish Fruit had been added to the dragon-slaying magic. The scales on Evan's body were not dark blue, but the translucent color was looming.

"This is..."

"Haha, I see. It seems that you have decided to go all out, Evan!"

Seeing the change in Evan's form, Irene was stunned for a moment, then smiled. She knew that Evan had activated the Devil Fruit ability.

"Not enough..."

Evan looked at Irene and shook his head. He knew that if he wanted to deal with Irene, these were not enough.

So...

Evan activated the Flash Flash Fruit and the God Extermination Spell from the Gravity Fruit, as well as the Devil Extermination Spell.

In an instant, Evan's body was suddenly wrapped in a black and deeper aura, and even his body was covered in strange patterns.

"Demon God, use all of your attribute destruction spells..."

Since coming to the Fairy Tail Guild, Evan, who had encountered a desperate situation for the first time, activated his strongest stance.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 195 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: [discord.gg/t66agbE](https://discord.gg/t66agbE)

She Gives Just Too Much

"Evan, I have to say that you have grown up. Evan, in the days you have been working hard, your mother has seen your struggle..."

"But..."

Irene looked at Evan's serious expression and felt a little emotional. She seemed to have seen Evan when she was very young. At that time, Evan was also as stubborn and cute as he was now. But unfortunately, when Irene said this, she suddenly changed the topic, "Evan, I admit that you are very strong now, but it is still too early for you to deal with your mother!"

Irene said, her arm increased strength!

"Caster Magic: Strength Enhancement! Caster Magic: Speed Increase!

Caster Magic: Endurance! Caster Magic..."

Irene instantly added dozens of BUFF to herself.

"Then I'll do it as well..."

Evan looked at Irene who was giving herself a BUFF. He frowned and also wanted to add magic to himself as he spoke.

"Prohibition..."

However, before Evan could successfully cast an additional spell on himself, Irene had already cast an additional spell on Evan.

"Eh..."

In just an instant, Evan felt that the connection between him and the additional spell in his body had been cut off.

No, it couldn't be said that the connection had been cut off. Although Evan could still feel his own magic, he couldn't use it no matter what.

"Can we still play like this?"

Evan looked at Irene, who had used magic on himself, and smiled bitterly. As expected of the strongest in the world, and also the only one with unlimited magic, she directly crushed him, a high-level magic user.

"Since we have already been crushed! Then let's go all out and fight to the death!"

At this time, Evan found that he was already at his wit's end. Without any other choice, he could only bet all his magic power, Haki, and physical strength to wave at the normal Irene.

"Irene, this is all my strength!"

Evan gambled all of his abilities on his wrist and said to Irene at the same time.

"Bring it on!"

Hearing this, a beautiful smile appeared on Irene's beautiful face.

"Boom!"

When Evan was fully focused, even Irene became a little more serious.

With a roar, the entire Fairy Tail Guild exploded...

"That's it..."

Just as Evan and Irene were gradually getting over their heads, Makarov interrupted the match between the two.

"Huh?"

After Evan and Irene heard Makarov's words, they stopped their matches and looked towards Makarov.

"Open your eyes wide and take a good look..."

"Look at the current Fairy Tail. What have you two done to it?"

Makarov stood in the only wooden table in the entire guild and asked Evan and Irene.

"Eh..."

After hearing Makarov's words, Evan looked around and saw that the original walls and tables had all disappeared. Even the Sky Flower Board had been blasted into the sky by the terrifying might of Irene and Evan.

"Hehe..."

Evan looked at the scene before her and suddenly smiled.

He looked at Makarov and asked, "Guild Master, when did our guild become open-air?"

"Why don't we see what you're talking about?"

After Makarov heard Evan's words, the corners of his eyes twitched as he asked.

"Sure enough, it was blown away by me and Irene!"

Evan looked at the sky that was blown up and sighed with emotion.

"Then how do you think this Sky Flower Board flew up?"

Makarov asked after listening to Evan.

"In short, I will compensate you..."

Evan was considered to have some money at the end of the day. He still had the money to renovate the guild or something.

"More than thirty tables have been destroyed, and there are more than a hundred chairs, walls, roofs, and foundations. I will give you a discount, and you will have to spend a total of money..."

Makarov took out a magic calculator after listening to Evan. He began to calculate the price of the tables and chairs. He had been calculating all the time, and he also had to pay for the construction fees. Simply put, this was a lot of money. Ordinary mages would definitely not be able to afford it. Only a top-notch S-Class Mage like Evan could afford this money.

"This is a cheque worth three hundred million. The money is all in the Merchant Guild of Ishgar."

"I wonder if it is enough to repair the guild?"

Just as Makarov was about to bid, Irene casually took out a cheque worth three hundred million from her wallet.

"Eh?"

This time, not only Makarov, but even Evan was shocked.

"Irene, where did you get so much money?"

Evan looked at the money in Irene's hand and his eyes trembled.

Logically speaking, wasn't Irene selling bread? Could selling bread earn so much money?

Could it be...

Evan's expression suddenly changed. Theoretically speaking, there was only one way for Irene to take out so much money...

That was...

Could it be that Irene stole the national treasury of a country?

Evan did not look too good. If that was the case, although it would be troublesome, he would still find a way to settle it.

"Don't worry, Evan. Mom earned this money with her own ability."

Irene seemed to have seen through Evan's worry, so she smiled.

"No, even if you say so, I will..."

Evan opened his mouth, not knowing what to say.

So, what Irene meant was that she had relied on her ability to directly attack the country and then go to the national treasury to get money? If that was the case, then wouldn't it be even more incredible?

"Hehe..."

Irene looked at Evan's worried look and smiled beautifully.

"In fact, I haven't opened a bread shop for a long time. I now opened a magic tool shop because I found that as long as I put some useless magic on the tools, a group of fools will spend a lot of money to buy it..."

"Unknowingly, they all called me the queen of props..."

After listening to Evan's words, Irene smiled and talked about her current work.

"Eh? Is that so?"

Evan was stunned. He did not expect such a thing to happen.

"Speaking of which, Evan! The outcome of the battle between us has not been decided yet, right?"

"Now we can continue..."

Irene moved her body. She smiled and reached out her hand to Evan.

"This isn't too good! After all, even if we continue, the Guild Master will not agree..."

To be honest, Evan did not want to continue competing with Irene anymore. He already understood the difference in strength between himself and Irene. This was enough.

"No! Please continue with the competition! It is not as if you care about the safety of the guild!"

Just as YEván finished speaking, Makarov opened his mouth.

He gently put away the check that was worth three hundred million from Irene and carefully put it in his arms.

Then he smiled at Evan and Irene.

There was no other way! Irene had given too much...

"Eh Guild Master, where is your backbone?"

Evan looked at the shameless Makarov and widened his eyes.

"What is a backbone? Sorry, I never remembered that I had that kind of thing."

Makarov smiled at Evan and shook his head. In front of a rich woman, backbone, integrity? It was meaningless.

"Then Evan, let's continue..."

When Irene saw that Makarov had been successfully bribed by her, she smiled and continued the previous match with Evan.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 196 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

A Brand New Guild

In the end, Evan was still defeated...

He was slapped to the ground by Irene...

Irene withdrew her hand in satisfaction and then walked to Evan's side, telling him not to become a bad child.

This caused Evan to break out in cold sweat.

He finally knew why Irene had suddenly come to his door. This was strange...

This was all strange to him!

If not for the fact that he was too much of a scum, how could Irene be so wary of him and why was she so afraid that he, Evan, would learn bad things

Evan decided that when he became stronger, he would have to beat Gildarts every day to relieve his hatred.

Fortunately, Evan had gained something. Due to Evan's desperation, the mission template gave Evan a 10 Year Quest Medal as encouragement.

However, Evan was not happy because of this. He had obtained the 10 Year Quest Medal by risking his life. This was too much, he would cry!

In the following days...

Because the Fairy Tail Guild was going to be rebuilt.

So Evan simply did not go to work, but went home to work for Irene, to sell magic tools and something like that...

But the good news was that during the time Evan was in the magic tool shop, he refreshed the daily task. Every time he sold a magic tool, he would get 10 of the capital reward. Unfortunately, the task panel prohibited forced buying and selling so that, Evan could not rely on this to make a fortune. With this, he had to fight the Dragon King Acnologia and crush the Dark Mage Zeref.

Just as Evan was working for Irene, while the reconstruction of the Fairy Tail Guild was going on...

In the Magic Council, Rahal was busy.

Three months passed in the blink of an eye.

On this day, Rahal was sitting in the office of the Custody Enforcement Unit Captain.

His eyes were slightly closed, as if he was seizing the time to rest...

There was a stack of information on him. The information was collected

according to Evan's request. Now, Rahal was personally confirming the authenticity of the information. To be honest, this was a very exhausting job...

"Hey! Rahal..."

Just as Rahal was resting with his eyes closed, the door to his office was suddenly pushed open and accompanied by a cool breeze.

"Huh?"

When Rahal heard Keith's voice, he subconsciously opened his eyes.

"Pa!"

In the next second, Keith slammed his arms on Rahal's table. The huge strength caused many documents on Rahal's table to fall to the ground.

"Rahal, how much longer do we have to live like this?"

Keith asked loudly as he looked at Rahal.

"When will you find it? When will it end?"

Rahal stood up from the top and began to sort out the information on the ground on his own.

"But how can you find it like this?"

Keith was a little speechless at Rahal's words. He picked up the apple on Rahal's table, sat on a chair beside the office, and began to eat it.

"That's better than making us look like headless flies. It's much better to find people all over the continent."

Rahal tidied up the information and placed it on the table. At the same time, he looked at Keith and said,

"Tsk..."

After Keith heard what Rahal said, he turned his head in disdain. He was so idle that he didn't know what to do. He was now eager for a mission.

No matter what he did, it was good. If the Captain wanted something to do, he would do it.

"What is this?"

Just as he was throwing a tantrum, he suddenly noticed an intelligence report. He picked it up and frowned.

"What's wrong?"

Looking at the frowning Rahal, he yawned and asked.

"Maybe we finally found Brain..."

Keith looked at the information in his hand. The information described in detail the movements of Brain and the five children. Even because the information on the information list was too detailed, it made Keith feel that this information was not a trap.

However, no matter what, since he had found the information, there was only one thing he had to do now, and that was to inform the former captain of the Custody Enforcement Unit, Evan Bersalion!

At the same time...

In the town of Magnolia...

Evan wore a white safety hat on her head. At this moment, he was following the blueprint in his hand to construct the Fairy Tail Guild.

As for why Evan, who was supposed to be a clerk for Irene, would come here to be a supervisor, it was only because Evan had obtained a brand new mission.

[Sudden Mission: Build a brand new Fairy Tail Guild. Please do your best to make your guild luxurious while retaining the characteristics of the Fairy Tail! Mission Reward: S-Class Quest Medal]

The new mission that Evan received was a mission that did not have a fixed reward. What level of medal he could get in the end depended on the level of the final product of the Fairy Tail Guild.

When Evan got this mission, he found Makarov and took over the rebuilding work of the Fairy Tail Guild from Makarov.

He even demolished the guild that was almost built before...

The purpose was to build a bigger one. However, because Makarov was short of funds, Evan also paid a lot of money himself and invested it into the construction of the guild.

"Yes, yes, yes..."

"I want to build an arena here. In the future, if the members of the guild want to fight, they can directly go to the arena in the center of the guild hall to decide the outcome."

Evan communicated with the engineers. After expanding the first floor hall of the Fairy Tail, he wanted to build a fighting arena in the center of the guild hall.

This way, not only the grudges of the guild members, but also the usual fights can be decided on the arena stage. Also, the audience watching, betting on the dogs, as well as selling beer, fried chicken, fried rice, and flowers can stand in the front row...

When there is no battle, the arena in the center can also be used as a stage, or a speech stage...

It is simply perfect.

"Then the function of the first two floors of the guild will not change."

"The first floor is where low-class quest are placed. The second floor is used for S-Class Quest and higher-class missions..."

"As for the third floor, I mean to expand to build a multi-function listening system. It can be used to exercise..."

"The fourth floor can be built into a temporary guest room..."

"The fifth floor is a sundry room..."

Yes, the guild that originally only had three floors had become six floors in Evan's design.

"In addition to the summer swimming pool, the hot spring in winter, and

the sauna room, all of these must be arranged."

In short, Evan was completely designing the guild in front of him with the standard of a luxury hotel.

In any case, he had to get the other SS-Class Quests.

"Evan, I have your letter here..."

Just as Evan led the construction team and started to build and modify the Fairy Tail Guild.

A member of the Fairy Tail Guild walked into the guild with an urgent letter sent to Evan.

"Thank you..."

After thanking the guild member in front of him, Evan tore open the letter and read it.

"Oh..."

"Is that brat Rahal quite capable? He actually found it so quickly..."

After Evan read the letter that Rahal had given him, the corners of his mouth rose slightly. It seemed that it was time to completely solve the follow-up of the park incident. The good days of Brain were coming to an end.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 197 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

The Truth or Falsehood of

Intelligence

The heart of the Grimoire Heart Guild...

The 2nd Guild Master of Fairy Tail, Pecht. After leaving the Fairy Tail, what was created was not registered in the Magic Council. In the so-called Dark Guild.

Precht sat in his seat. His eyes narrowed slightly, as if he was resting with his eyes closed.

"Sir Hades, what you asked me to do has already been done. I have already handed the information of Brain to the Magic Council. I believe the Magic Council will soon make a move on Brain, right?"

In front of Precht, was a young girl with silky black hair. She was kneeling on one knee and reporting her work situation to Precht.

This young girl was very beautiful. If one looked carefully at the young girl's face, they would find that the young girl was 80% or even 90% similar to Ultear.

"Ur, you did very well..."

"That idiot Brain, not only failed, he even dared to threaten me. Since that's the case, then take his dream and let him spend the rest of his life in prison! Hahaha... that place is too suitable for a fool like him!"

"However, Ur, after the Fairy Tail received the information of Brain, your daughter, Ultear, should have made a move as well. Don't you want to see her?"

Precht asked as he looked at Ur, who was kneeling on one knee in front of him.

"When we got separated, I had nothing to do with her."

Ur replied with a smile after listening to Precht.

"Is that so? But maybe the truth is not what you think it is."

Precht tapped his finger on the chair under him. It was not hard for him to guess that the idiot Brain must have used some tricks to trick Ur into coming over.

"Guild Master Hades, when I was tortured by Brin, my daughter was having a great time. I saw it with my own eyes..."

Ur looked at Precht and whispered.

"Is that so? Maybe what my eyes see is not necessarily the truth. Forget it, it doesn't matter..."

After listening to Ur's words, Precht did not say anything more. Instead, he closed his eyes and rested.

"Phew..."

Ur looked at Precht, who was resting with his eyes closed, and slowly let out a sigh of relief. He walked out of Precht's room.

It would be a lie to say that she didn't want to see her...

However, she wouldn't expose herself to anyone, because once she exposed her concerns and worries, she would become a woman with a weakness.

If she wanted to survive by Precht's side, she couldn't expose her weakness. This was something she knew from the beginning.

At the same time...

In the Fairy Tail Guild of the Kingdom of Fiore, Magnolia Town.

Evan went straight to Ultear, holding a letter from Rahal and the information gathered by Rahal.

"Evan, what do you think of the accuracy of this information?"

After Ultear read the letter that Evan had given her, she frowned. She seemed to not believe the information in their hands. She doubted the authenticity of the information.

"Sure enough, this information is too detailed, right?"

Evan nodded after hearing Ultear's words. The information in their hands was too detailed. Brain's hidden location, habits of life, alias, and camouflage image were all marked out.

"This is like the information that someone deliberately threw out..."

"Well, although you are really offering a reward for information, you can't exclude the possibility that other people are really trying to

exchange money."

"But I don't think that someone who has the ability to observe the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain, who can make Brain unable to find out, will care about a mere 10,000 Jewel fund."

Ultear frowned. She crossed her arms in front of her chest and kept thinking.

Ultear had dealt with Brain before. Although Brain's character was indeed not good, in terms of strength, Brain was a Head of the Bureau of Magical Development.

An average guild's S-Class Mage would have no chance of winning against Brain.

As the Head of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain had also learned countless rare magic in this world. His understanding of magic was extraordinary. If he wanted to observe Brain up close and record all of his actions, it would be nearly impossible. Unless this person who observed Brain up close was a mage of the same level as him, and his magic attainments were even greater than that of Brain.

And such a mage would definitely not be interested in the 10,000 Jewel rewards issued by the Magic Council.

Therefore, in Ultear's eyes, the information in Evan's hands was not only not useful information, but more like a trap. A trap that deliberately lured others to investigate if the information was accurate

"Yes? Is this information accurate?"

Evan was also lost in thought. Just as Evan was unable to determine if the information was real or fake, suddenly...

Evan seemed to have realized something. He was not in the Magic Council now, nor was he out on missions.

Evan took the information in his hand and ran directly to Irene...

Five minutes later...

"So you want me to help you take a look. Is the position written on this information?"

Irene sat on a chair, holding a big white cat that was fed by Irene. As for the name of this cat, it was called Big White.

The name was given by Evan, which continued the first name of Big White.

"That's right. That guy called Brain is a cunning person. I'm afraid that this information might be a trap that he deliberately threw out."

Evan nodded slightly after hearing Irene's words. At the same time, she revealed the reason why she wanted Irene to help.

"Alright..."

Irene smiled after hearing Evan's words. For her to confirm the authenticity of the information, it was simply too easy. Moreover, this was Evan's request. As long as it was Evan's request, no matter how much time was wasted, Irene was willing to help.

As a matter of fact, Evan would never let Irene help him with anything that he could do...

Perhaps it was because she was a family member that he did not want to cause trouble for the other party, or perhaps it was because she was a family member that the other party would definitely think of a way to complete his request.

After agreeing to Evan's request, Irene immediately activated her magic.

Irene's magic was activated without a sound.

In a short moment.

Irene's purple eyes seemed to emit a burst of colorful light...

At the same time, tens of thousands of miles away from Magnolia, it was not the east of the continent, the most east...

Brain was almost hiding on the continent, in a village far away from the Kingdom of Fiore.

The sky above the village was clear for thousands of miles, but suddenly, the weather changed greatly, and a huge magic array suddenly took shape.

Then, a huge, purple-colored eye appeared in the clean sky. Its eyes were as beautiful as purple gems. In a short moment, it looked through the entire village and then disappeared. The people in the village were still busy. They did not seem to notice that a pair of eyes that covered the sky had appeared in the sky.

"I've finished investigating."

Irene stroked Big White in her arms and smiled at Ultear, who was behind Evan.

"Is this end of the investigation?"

Ultear smiled bitterly. In the past year, after she had untied the knot in her heart, her strength had improved. However, no matter how hard she tried, she still felt powerless when facing Irene. This woman in front of her was too strong.

"So..."

Evan looked at Irene with some anticipation.

"The information is true. That guy called Brain is there..."

Irene said to Evan with a beautiful smile.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 198 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

Brain I'm Coming to Get You

"It seems that the information is true..."

Evan showed an expression as expected after hearing Irene's words.

"It's actually true?"

"But if this is true information, who gave us this information?"

Ultear was stunned. She did not think that such detailed information would be true.

But if it is true, then how did this information come about? It is very strange...

"Since it is true, then it is good..."

"As for who gave it to us, it is actually not important. You can just treat it as someone who has a grudge with Brain. After all, there have been too many things that Brain has been angry about over the years. He has offended countless mages. Now that the wall has been pushed down, some enemies who did not dare to seek revenge against him in the past might not want to let go of this plan and make a good deal of Brain! Just treat it as the person who gave us the information. He feels that it is very unsafe to deal with Brain himself, so he might let us do it for him."

Evan was different from Ultear. He did not seem to have much concern about the truth behind this information.

"There is indeed such a possibility..."

Ultear nodded slightly after hearing Evan's words. Just as Evan said, there was indeed such a possibility as Evan said, and the probability of it happening was very high.

Back then, Brain was still working for the Bureau of Magical Development. When he was the Head of the Bureau of Magical Development, he had offended many powerful mages. Among them, there was no lack of powerful S-Class Mage. She was also someone who had been a step away from becoming one of the Ten Wizard Saint.

Now that the actions of Brain had been completely exposed, no one was

supporting him anymore. He would definitely become the cause of the loss of countless mages. Thus, it was not surprising that someone would give them information about him.

"Alright! Then let us set off..."

Evan stretched his body. It had been three months since he had left the mission. It was time to exercise a little.

"It will take us at least a few months to get to where Brain is hiding, right?"

On the other hand, Ultear felt a headache when she saw where Brain was hiding. To be honest, this Brain was really good at hiding. He actually hid in such an inconspicuous corner and was so far away from the Kingdom of Fiore. If they were to search blindly on the continent, they probably wouldn't be able to find him for the rest of their lives...

It could only be said that he was indeed the Head of the Bureau of Magical Development...

"It won't take a few months."

Since Evan had already asked for help from Irene, he would not hesitate to find Irene to continue helping...

"Irene, can you please help us send it to this village?"

Evan looked at Irene trying to ask for help.

"No problem..."

Hearing Evan's words, Irene smiled and agreed to Evan's request.

"Even if it's several thousand miles away, can it be directly teleported over?"

Ultear was shocked. This was even more shocking than Irene moving the Fairy Tail Guild from a distance of several hundred miles to Tenrou Island.

"Hehe, it's just on Ishgar. Isn't it very close?"

Irene smiled after hearing Ultear's words. Not to mention sending Evan and Ultear directly to this country, even if she sent Evan and Ultear directly to the Western Continent, Irene could still do it.

"You guys stand here!"

Irene held the magic staff in her hand and drew a circle on the ground, then motioned Evan and Ultear to stand in a small circle.

"Good!"

Evan and Ultear walked into the circle that Irene had drawn on the ground.

"Goodbye..."

When Evan and Ultear entered the circle, Irene smiled and waved at the two of them.

"See you later!..."

Evan also waved goodbye to Irene.

Evan and Ultear's figures instantly disappeared into the circle that Irene had drawn...

No, it should be more accurate to say that it was within a magic array.

That is a super long-distance teleportation magic array...

Ishgar, Kingdom of Fiore, a small village called Hecott...

The dark-skinned ex-Head of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain was holding an axe and chopping the firewood in front of him.

Ever since he failed to negotiate with Precht...

The flustered Brain did not dare to continue staying in place. He spent two months to bring the five children he had chosen from the Tower of Heaven. He traveled all the way through the mountains and waded through the water. He used all kinds of teleportation magic and finally arrived at the most eastern kingdom of Ishgar.

Corresponding to the Kingdom of Fiore, which is the most western part of

Ishgar, this is at least a few thousand miles away...

It was also after he hid here.

The former Head of the Bureau of Magical Development slowly breathed a sigh of relief. He did not believe that Evan, the "Collapsing Star", could travel through mountains and rivers in order to deal with him, and come here to kill him from such a long distance!

"Bu! Are you still working hard?"

Just as Brain was sweating profusely and trying to chop firewood, he heard the voices of the villagers in the village.

"That's right! After all, I have five children. I have to work hard."

Brain, who was known as Bu, revealed a simple and honest smile after hearing the words of the villagers.

The name of Brain in the village was Bu. He was an ordinary peasant with five children. Every day, he would chop firewood for everyone and earn some labor fees. His days were very hard...

Of course, these were all the settings he had set for himself, and had already been used to blend into the village's disguise.

"Hehe, work hard..."

After the villagers heard Brain's words, they smiled and left.

"Hmph..."

"You lowly peasants who don't know any magic. When I lurk for a few days, I will brainwash all of you into labor and work for me..."

After the villagers left, Brain immediately revealed a sinister and vicious expression. Now, Brain had already started the plan. When the Magic Council began to ignore him, he would make a comeback. This time, he was determined to take back everything he had lost. Whether it was the Magic Council or the Collapsing Star Evan, or the Guild Master of Grimoire Heart Guild, or the 2nd Guild Master of the Fairy Tail, Precht,

all these people who hindered him had to accept his anger and revenge!

As for whether Brain would be killed or not, he never thought so. After all, in his eyes, even Evan would not chase after him. How can he run to such a remote and desolate place, just to beat him up and lock him up in prison.

Boom!

Just as Brain was thinking about this...

A white light suddenly lit up in front of him.

The light was incomparably bright, and there were human figures that were constantly converging...

"Hey, hey, hey, could it be..."

Brain looked at the light that suddenly lit up in front of him. He threw away the axe in his hand, and his body could not help but tremble.

"Boom!"

Finally, under the disbelieving eyes of Brain, along with a roar, Evan and Ultear appeared in front of Brain.

"I'm here to catch you, Brain. Are you happy to see me?"

Evan looked at Brain and felt refreshed.

"I..." Brain shuttered, "I..."

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 199 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Ultear, You Don't Want Your

Mother....

"You, this guy, can't be wrong..."

"You are Evan, that Collapsing Star Evan, right"

Brain looked at Evan and Ultear in front of him and retreated repeatedly,

hoping to open up a so-called safe distance to talk.

However, after retreating three steps, Brain stopped, because facing the person who could throw the True Heaven Body Magic, Collapsing Star, as a stone, there was no effective distance at all.

"You're not retreating?"

Evan looked at Brain who had stopped in his tracks and smiled. The way he looked at Brain did not seem like he was looking at some other SS-Class bounty criminals from the Magic Council. Instead, he was like a hungry wolf looking at a lamb, treating Brain as a pure prey.

"Hu..."

Brain looked at Evan and Ultear and took a deep breath.

"This guy is really a monster..."

Brain looked at Evan's eyes, his forehead sweating, and then he calmed down.

He was very calm. To be precise, Brain forced himself to calm down, because in the face of Evan, any carelessness would become his fatal point.

Therefore...

"If I am not mistaken, you are Ultear, right? If you are looking for me, it is simply to find your mother..."

"I admit that I did lie to you at that time. Your mother, Ur, did not die at all. On the contrary, my experiment on her was very successful. Not only did I help her control her out of control magic, but I also helped her develop her own potential, allowing her to obtain power that far exceeded her own limits..."

"At the same time, I also know where she is now. Only I can help you find Ur..."

"If you still want to see your mother, then join hands with me to defeat

that dangerous brat beside you."

Brain had no intention of making a move at all. He raised his hands and first showed Evan and Ultear that he had no intention of using magic at all.

Then his next step was to try to instigate Ultear to rebel...

Evan, who was a 'Collapsing Star', was already very despairing. In addition, there was also Ultear, who was almost the same as him, who had no personality in her body. Right now, his chances of winning could be said to be zero, but this was under the premise that he, Brain, Evan, and Ultear confronted him head-on.

Unfortunately, he, Brain, had never intended to confront others head-on. One had to know that his code name was the leader. Compared to strength, his strongest point was that he had a smart, good brain, and a treacherous heart.

If not for his good brain, he wouldn't have toyed with Ultear and the other mages.

As long as he and Ultear join forces, although they might not be able to defeat Evan, there is still hope for them to force her back...

After forcing Evan back, Ultear will be much easier to deal with!

He, Brain, can tease Ultear once, and he can tease Ultear a second time.

It's very simple, his IQ is not on the same level as Ultear...

Holding this confidence in Brain, the corners of his mouth rose slightly.

"Choose now! Ultear!"

"We will join forces with me to deal with Evan together. We do not need to kill Evan. We only need to defeat Evan so that Evan can not attack me.

When the time comes, I will immediately tell you where your daughter went."

"No! Not only will I tell you where your daughter is, I can even take you

there and rescue your daughter together with you."

"I know you love your daughter the most..."

Brain took a step forward towards Ultear. Relying on his height advantage, while exerting pressure on Ultear, his words also put pressure on Ultear everywhere.

"..."

After listening to Brain's words, Ultear was silent. Her body was faintly trembling.

"Alright, let's happily join hands now! After all, Ultear, you don't want to be unable to see your mother with a cup of wine, right?"

Brain looked at Ultear and thought that his plan had succeeded. He walked in front of Ultear and smiled.

"Ice-Make: Rosen Krone!"

"..."

However, just as Brain was about to approach Ultear, Ultear instantly released a huge ice magic spell. It was as white as a piece of art, like a real white rose flower that bloomed on Brain's body...

"What?"

Brain trembled. This wasn't Ultear! This wasn't the Ultear he knew! The Ultear he knew definitely didn't have such intelligence...

Without waiting for Brain to think too much, the huge white rose directly blasted Brain into the sky.

Ah!

"..."

There was a trace of pain in Brain's expression as he collapsed to the ground.

"Ultear, don't you want to see your mother?"

Brain lay on the ground and roared at Ultear.

"Bastard..."

"You have already lied to me once. Do you still want to continue teasing me?"

After Ultear heard what Brain said, his face, which was hidden in the shadows, was revealed. It was an exquisite face with great determination. While Ultear was angry, Evan kept silent. He looked at Brain as if he was looking at a retard. He thought to himself, "What nonsense are you talking about? You deserve to be the villain. If you don't get beaten up, you really can't win..."

As for Brain's behavior of being beaten up, Evan expressed that Brain was completely thinking that he was smart and asked for it.

"So that's how it is I know..."

"Ultear, you are different from before. You are more confident now. No wonder you won't be deceived by me..."

"Alright! I admit that I lied to you again just now. In fact, even if you and I work together to deal with Evan, I will not help you find your daughter."

Brain looked at Ultear's determined eyes and suddenly understood.

Fortunately, he did not continue to pretend. He stood up from the ground, dusted himself off, and told Ultear truthfully.

"You bastard, as expected..."

After Ultear heard what Brain said, she had a look that said that it was true. She had long guessed what Brain was thinking. After all, Brain had a criminal record, and his stomach was full of bad water.

However, the fact that your daughter did not die was true. I did not lie to you about this. The only thing I lied to you was that I would bring you with me to find your mother and help you rescue your mother...

"I can't do this. You can't go with me. The person who controls your

mother's life and death is too powerful..."

"How about this? I will tell you where your daughter is, but you are not allowed to disturb me. We will pretend that we have never met before.

What do you think?"

After brushing away the dust on his body, Brain began to negotiate with Ultear.

"Brain, do you still think that I will fall for your trap this time?"

"Brain, you don't have to worry about my mother anymore. No matter where my mother is, I will personally find her. As for you, hehe, I advise you to surrender obediently. Don't worry, I won't kill you. I will send you to the Magic Council. At that time, there will be a judge to judge you..."

After listening to Brain, Ultear slowly breathed a sigh of relief in her heart. As long as she verified that her daughter was still alive, it was enough. She believed that she would meet her mother one day. Now, there was only one thing she had to do, and that was to send this bastard who had deceived her into prison.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 200 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Look at His Ignorance

Evan did not say anything about this. The Magic Council's ERA was about to become Fairy Tail. When Brain was taken in by the council, it was not what they wanted to judge. Anyway, for people like Brain, it was not too much of a punishment...

So Evan continued to be silent.

In fact, after seeing Brain, Evan had not spoken the entire time. The person who had a grudge against Brain was Ultear. He and Brain did not

have that much hatred. However, because of the matter with the Tower of Heaven, Brain wanted to kill him...

So now the hatred is one-sided...

Evan came to find Brain to help Ultear take revenge. He didn't call Ultear in Tower of Heaven. As compensation, Evan would leave the matter of Brain to Ultear. When Brain was defeated and Brain's inner personality was out, Evan would help Ultear.

As for dealing with Brain? Brain was not weak. He was even stronger than many of the guild's Low-Class S-Class Mage. Some of the unknown guild's Senior S-Class Mage might not be able to deal with Brain.

However, he was not enough in front of the Ten Wizard Saint level like Ultear...

As long as Ultear did not go easy on him, he could beat Brain with a single hand casting magic.

"So that's how it is. Then we have failed the negotiation, right?"

Brain read from Ultear's expression that he was relaxed. He knew that he should not have exposed the news that Ultear's mother, Ur, was still alive. This was his mistake.

Then now he was very passive...

"Ultear, don't you want to know who took your mother? Maybe after you hear it, you will be shocked."

Brain looked at Ultear and finally asked. He was considering whether he should expose the Grimioire Heart, the matter of Precht.

"No need. I, Ultear, will personally find the mother that I lost."

Ultear coldly said after hearing Brain's words.

"Hu..."

Brain saw Ultear's determination. He also knew that no matter what he said now, it was meaningless. No matter what he said now, Ultear would

not believe him. Trust was a very important thing.

In that case...

"There is no other way!" Since you insist on capturing me, then I can only use this move. In fact, I do not want to use it myself.. "

"After all, don't look at me like this. I am still a very merciful person.

Even the rest time of the Tower of Heaven was set by me."

Brain looked at Ultear with a hint of helplessness in his eyes. As he spoke, he lightly snapped his fingers. Instantly, a huge magic array appeared below the entire village.

"This is..."

Ultear looked at the magic array that shrouded the entire village beneath his feet. She trembled.

"This is the Square of Self-Destruction!"

"In other words, I am the only one in the entire continent who can undo this magic spell. Now that the magic array has been activated, if you want to fight me, I will blow up the entire village under my feet, along with more than a thousand villagers. Alright, choose now!"

As Brain spoke, he gently waved his hand and a magic staff appeared in his hand. At this moment, he finally entered a fighting stance and was on guard against Evan and Ultear at all times.

"You bastard, you actually used this kind of despicable method again. Do you only know how to use this method"

Ultear did not expect that Brain would use this kind of despicable method. This made her extremely uncomfortable.

"Hehe, after all, I am a human. I am different from you monsters with inhuman magic. The reason why humans can occupy this world is not because humans have extraordinary power, but because humans have wisdom that surpasses all things..."

"Alright, let's choose now! Ultear!"

Brain stood where he was, constantly on guard. As long as Ultear and Evan did anything dangerous to him, he would immediately blow up the village.

"Think about the more than a thousand lives in this village. Now, these lives are in your hands. Your every move determines their life and death. I don't think you want to bear so many lives, right?"

Although Brain had said this to Evan and Ultear.

From beginning to end, Brain had no intention of talking to Evan. In his eyes, Evan was a madman and could not communicate normally. Who knew that Evan who liked to smash people with meteorites when he had nothing to do about the lives of more than a thousand people?

But Brain knew that Ultear cared because Ultear was a kind hearted person.

"You..."

Ultear's body trembled. Her brain was frantically calculating. She was thinking about whether her ice magic could freeze the entire village in an instant to stop Brain from casting magic.

"It's useless. My explosive magic is not something your ice can defend against..."

"Do you know how long I have prepared this magic array?!"

"The magic array I spent a month to draw is not something that you can cancel out in a hurry."

Brain seemed to have seen through Ultear's thoughts. He said to Ultear.

"Evan, it seems..."

After Ultear heard Brain's words, her clenched fists helplessly loosened.

She turned to look at Evan as if she wanted to say something.

Although Ultear had yet to speak, Evan already knew what Ultear was

going to say. It was most likely that we were unable to defeat Brain now, or retreat first.

So Evan also knew that it was time for him to make a move.

"Caster Magic - Array Destroyer!"

Evan smiled and directly activated the Caster Magic. Suddenly, a white light covered the magic array that Brain spent a month to draw.

Evan would not be the kind of magic that could immediately remove the magic array under her feet, so she simply added the concept of Array Destruction to the Square of Self-Destruction under his feet.

"Now that this magic array has been suspended by me, you can continue."

After doing all this, Evan looked at Ultear and Brain and smiled.

"Ah?"

"What kind of magic is this?"

"How can he directly cancel my magic array? This doesn't mean that he can create what kind of magic array he wants?"

If there is such a magic, then what is the point of spending nearly ten years learning magic arrays after learning so many magic spells? Isn't this just playing around?

Brain looked at Evan, who had forcefully added his magic array with an attribute that could not explode. Cold sweat poured down his forehead.

Even after learning countless ancient magic spells, he still could not understand the Caster Magic spells that Evan had.

"Oh! Right, in order to prevent you from drawing any magic that we do not know of in this village..."

Caster Magic - Magic Arrays Cancellation...

"If that's the case, no matter what kind of magic array you set up in advance, it will be useless!"

"What a pity... Brain!"

"Your plan is flawless, but you chose the wrong person to threaten!"

Evan looked at Brain with disbelief on his face and smiled. He once again activated a Caster Magic. White light instantly enveloped the entire earth. In a short moment, Evan added a new attribute to the ground of the village. This time, no matter how many preparations Brain had prepared in advance, it was completely ineffective.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 201 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

A Mage General and His Five

Mage Sons

"How is this possible? How can there be such magic in this world?"

"Bastard! What did you do? Tell me, what is the magic you just used?

Why have I never heard of it?"

Brain looked at Evan and shouted. Although he also wanted to calm down, he could not do it. Evan's magic directly surpassed the understanding of Brain. Even if he was the Head of the Bureau of Magical Development, he had never seen a magic that could directly add concepts. Wasn't this an omnipotent magic that could have any ability he thought of? Was this a joke?

"Look at his ignorant appearance."

Evan looked at Brain, who was on the verge of collapse, and smiled lightly. This fellow was on the verge of collapse just by looking at him. If he saw Irene, who had mastered a higher level of Caster Magic, or the Demon King who was good at using magic that others were good at to defeat others, wouldn't he just pick up a stone by the side of the road and 'bang' it in his head a few times, and directly commit suicide?

Seeing Irene was truly desperate...

He? What was this little ability of Evan?

"Ultear, he seems to have collapsed. He should be no longer a threat. I'll leave him to you to deal with!"

"I'm going to find all five children who have been kidnapped by Brain from the Tower of Heaven and take them away."

Evan looked at the collapsed Brain and handed over the job of dealing with him to Ultear.

"En! Leave this bastard to me! With his strength, he is definitely not my match."

"And it just so happens that it's time to settle the grudge between me and him for so many years."

After listening to Evan, Ultear nodded slightly and then turned to look at Brain.

Ultear looked at Brain with a calm expression, but under that calm gaze, there was a deeper anger hidden.

"Damn! Damn it, don't think that you can defeat me! I, Brain, am not as weak as you think!"

"I'll let you see my magic. Watch my Dark Capriccio!"

"..."

Brain looked at Ultear, who was walking towards him. He did not choose to sit still. He waved the wand in his hand. Suddenly, dark green and red flames intertwined with each other, and magic attacked Ultear.

"Hehe, it's just a magic of this level..."

Ultear looked at Brain's terrible magic and dodged to the side. At the same time, she gestured with both of her hands the symbol of Ice Magic.

"Ice-Make: Bloom!"

"..."

While Ultear dodged the attack of Brain, she waved her hand and countless blades of ice shot towards Brain like leaves.

"What?"

Brain looked at the ice blades released by Ultear and immediately wanted to dodge.

However, in comparison to Ultear's movements, Brain was too stupid and was directly cut off by the ice blades! His body was scattered with bright red...

"Damn it..."

Brain's face was incomparably gloomy. He felt the difference between him and Ultear, existences at the level of the Ten Wizard Saint.

"No, no one can stop Ultear other than Ur. The difference in our strength is too great. Other than Ultear, there is also Evan who is eyeing us covetously. This is a dead end!"

The expression on Brain's face changed wildly. His brain operated crazily, thinking of any trace of vitality.

"Hehe..."

"Ultear, I'll be leaving first. It'll probably take some time to find those five children. Call me if you need anything."

Evan looked at Brain who could only dodge Ultear's magic and smiled.

The difference in strength was too great. The victory was already decided. Now she could rest assured and leave for the time being. As he spoke, Evan's figure had already disappeared.

"Leave this place to me alone. This guy can't overturn the sky in my hands."

After Ultear heard Evan's words, he casually waved his hand, and then Ultear walked towards the collapsed Brain.

Ultear looked at Brain with a gloomy expression and said, "Hey! Bastard,

don't pretend to be dead on the ground. Get up! The battle between us has just begun."

"..."

Brain was lying on the ground, ignoring Ultear, as if he was dead.

"Huh?"

Ultear frowned and walked towards Brain, who was lying on the ground.

"Dark Capriccio!" Brain, who had been lying on the ground the entire time, immediately released his strongest magic when Ultear got close. He let loose his hair and laughed maniacally, "Hahaha, Ultear, you idiot, you've been tricked again! Actually, I'm fine. I've been waiting for you to get close to me. Now, you're finished!"

"Now you're dead! Ahahaha..."

Brain looked at Ultear, who had been pierced through by his magic, and laughed.

"What are you giggling about? Take a good look at what you've pierced through!"

Just as Brain was about to give up on thinking and laugh, Ultear's voice rang out not far from where he was.

"Huh?"

"Two Ultear?"

When Brain heard Ultear's voice, he looked towards Ultear. Then, his eyes widened. He had clearly already killed Ultear. How could there be another Ultear? No! No...

Brain suddenly thought of something. He looked towards Ultear who had been pierced through by him. He saw that it wasn't Ultear. It was just an ice person in the shape of a human...

"Damn it! It's the Ice Substitute Magic!"

Brain looked at Ultear whose head had been blown off by his magic and

was shocked.

"Ice-Make: Rosen Krone!"

Ultear looked speechlessly at the invincible Brain who was like a scum in combat. A white rose in the shape of ice directly sent Brain flying again.

Brain and the inner personality in his body are two extremes...

One is good at thinking and calculating, the other is good at destruction and destruction.

At the same time...

After Evan saw that Ultear and Brain had gained an overwhelming advantage in the battle, Evan was certain that Brain would not be able to win against Ultear no matter what. He then left Ultear and Brain and began to search for the five children of Brain.

Yes, they had not grown up yet. Their strength was far from being comparable to Brain, and they could not be called the six demons together.

If they had to give the five children and Brain a name, it would be a demon general and five demon cubs.

What Evan needed to do now was to capture all the five children kidnapped by Brain from the Tower of Heaven and then send them to the Magic Council for further education!

"Where are these children?"

Evan flew in the air and kept looking down.

"Ah, it's too hard to find. These little guys are quite good at hiding. If that's the case..."

Evan did not find any trace of the five children after patrolling for a week. Finally, he sighed helplessly.

"Chi... Chi..."

For a moment, Evan's eyes flashed with scarlet lightning!

In the next second, Evan's terrifying sight continued to extend outwards with Evan as the center...

In an instant, with Evan as the center, everything within a radius of ten kilometers was clearly observed by Evan.

"Found it!"

After Evan found the person he was looking for, his body instantly turned into rays of black light and disappeared into the air.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 202 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Have You Ever Been Kicked by the Speed of Light?

"Hmph! That bastard Brain actually said that we shouldn't go out at will. What nonsense! We haven't seen any pursuers after such a long time! Moreover, even if there are pursuers, as long as we attack together, we would have already killed all those foreign pursuers..."

A boy with short dark red hair and a small snake wrapped around his hand was standing on the crown of a relatively high tree in the forest. He was talking to himself. His name was Erik, but now his code name was Cobra. He was one of the five children that Brain had taken away from the Tower of Heaven. At this moment, he was constantly talking to himself, as if he was very dissatisfied with what Brain had said.

"Cobra, why are you standing on the tree and talking to yourself? What are you looking at?"

Just as Cobra stood on the crown of the tree and looked outside, a voice suddenly sounded behind him.

"Ah?"

All of a sudden, when he heard the voice behind him, he was so frightened that he fell from the tree to the ground.

Evan had just fallen to the ground when he jumped down from the tree and stood in front of him. He smiled and looked at him.

"Hiss..."

"It hurts!"

"..."

Fortunately, the tree was not very tall, and Cobra was rough and tough. He fell from such a high place, but his butt only hurt a little. He covered his butt, gritted his teeth and stood up from the ground, staring at Evan fiercely.

"Bastard, don't randomly appear behind other people!"

Cobra's ears moved slightly. He glared at Evan who had suddenly appeared behind him and scared him.

"Wait, why? Why can't I hear anything from your voice?"

There was a trace of confusion in Cobra's eyes as he looked at Evan. He was the user of sound magic and should be able to hear the sound of all life. Unfortunately, he could not hear Evan's voice at all. Whether it was Evan's heartbeat or Evan's breathing, it was as if Evan did not exist in front of him. This was too abnormal.

"Hehe, who knows?"

Evan knew about Cobra's magic, and his ears could give him any information he wanted to hear within a limited range, as well as the magic that could eavesdrop on the hearts of others. Its power was comparable to the Kenbunshoku Haki. Therefore, Evan had long been in the Magic Council. At the same time, Fairy Tail it also added an attribute that could not be heard.

Therefore, the sound magic of Cobra was directly abolished in front of

Evan. However, instead of sound magic, Cobra could only know other magic.

"Bastard, you are a little too arrogant! Do you know who I am? Forget it, you probably don't know..."

"Let me teach you a lesson. I'll make you feel scared the next time you see me."

When Cobra found out that Evan was also a child like him, his expression immediately changed. He thought that Evan was an ignorant child from somewhere, so he decided to teach Evan a lesson.

"Oh... Who knows who you are?"

After Evan heard what Cobra said, he nodded. He just stood there and quietly looked at Cobra. He seemed to be interested in Cobra and planned to see how Cobra planned to attack.

In fact, Cobra looked at Evan arrogantly and asked, "Do you know who I am?"

Evan almost laughed out loud. He really wanted to ask Cobra, "Then do you know who I am?"

However, Evan only thought about it. It would be too funny if he was serious about dealing with a little brat like Cobra...

In Evan's eyes, the current Cobra was just a little brat.

"Bastard, are you underestimating me? If that's the case, then what awaits you is not as simple as a lesson! Take this! Poison Dragon Roar!"

Cobra took a deep breath and used his killing move toward Evan, the Poison Dragon Roar.

"Boom!"

With a roar, the poison instantly engulfed Evan.

"Hahaha..."

"Have you been swallowed by my venom?"

Seeing Evan being swallowed by his venom, Cobra laughed. His eyes were full of excitement. His experience in the Tower of Heaven at a young age had already twisted his mind.

"So dangerous, so dangerous. You almost hit me."

"But since you used such a dangerous magic, it seems that I can't just teach you a simple lesson..."

"Be a little more serious. I'll let you suffer a little, Cobra..."

Just as Cobra was releasing all her power to shout, and her body was trembling, Evan's voice slowly sounded behind him.

"Huh?"

Hearing Evan's voice, Cobra trembled and looked at Evan behind him.

What he saw was the back of a shoe that was pressed against his face...

"Boom..."

"Have you been kicked by the speed of light?"

When the ethereal voice rang out, Cobra's figure had already disappeared from where he stood.

A few hundred meters away...

On a hard boulder, along with the sound of the air being torn apart,

Cobra fiercely crashed into it...

"Ah..."

It was Cobra, who possessed the Dragon Destroyer Crystal in his body, which allowed him to possess the physique of a dragon and evolve into the second generation of the Dragon Slaying Mage. He possessed a body that was even more powerful than that of ordinary people. After eating the kick from Evan, he still fainted.

The difference in strength between Evan and Cobra was too great. Even if it was just a casual kick from Evan, it wasn't something that Cobra could defend against.

In fact, the reason why Cobra fainted was because Evan withdrew his strength. Even his speed was far from reaching the speed of light. That was the result of Evan's calculation based on Cobra's physique. He used the strength and speed that would make Cobra faint. Otherwise, if Evan had used all his strength to kick out that kick just now, it would have been enough to make Cobra directly die.

"Flying so far..."

"Alright..."

"One of the five demon cubs. I've already taken care of Cobra..."

Evan looked at the row of trees that had crashed into the tree and flew far away, feeling a little emotional.

"Oh right, there's also this thing..."

After Evan sighed with emotion, he looked at the little snake in his hand. This was something he had picked up from the body of Cobra before kicking him away. This little snake was called Cubellios, but this was the name that Cobra had given it.

In fact, he was not a little snake, but a cursed human...

She was only turned into a snake by the evil archmage, and later on, she was also a member of the Fairy Tail, but she had always been a waiter named Kinana.

As for whether this was her real name or not, what exactly was her real name?

Evan actually did not know that he intended to bring the little snake in front of him back to the guild and let Makarov, the Guild Master, personally remove the curse on the little snake...

Of course, with Evan's magic, it was not that he could not help the little snake in front of him remove the curse on her body right now. However, if he had to take care of the taught demon cubs and also bring a little girl

along, even Evan would feel a little troublesome, so he could only wrong this little girl and be a snake for a few hours...

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 203 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Huh? You're Going to Race the Speed of Light?

Brain seemed to be afraid that the five children would be killed, so the inner personality in his body had no reason to suddenly revive.

Therefore, he let the five children hide in different positions. At present, Evan only killed one of the five children. There were still four left, but Evan was not in a hurry.

"Where is the next child?"

"Haha, I didn't expect you to like to play hide-and-seek..."

"Your companion, Cobra, has been caught by me..."

"Aren't you guys companions? Don't tell me you forget to save him?"

Evan flew in the air, using a sound magic that increased the volume of his voice. He constantly shouted at the ground, adding a huge psychological pressure to the remaining four children.

As for the reason why Evan was willing to play with these children...

[Sudden Mission: Help the five children who have stepped on the path of evil to correct their twisted thoughts and make them become warriors who fight for justice. According to the degree of change in five people's minds, every correction will give you a reward of a A-Rank Quest - one, or S-Rank Quest - one.]

Another mission reward is not fixed...

Evan did not know how to correct the thoughts of these people. After

all, he was not good at education, but didn't the proverb say that the reason why children always made mistakes was that they deserved a beating...

If it was physical education, he, Evan, was still better at it.

Moreover, after Evan beat up Cobra and received an S-Rank Quest, it confirmed that Evan's thoughts were not wrong.

If the child is disobedient, it is purely because he is not ruthless enough.

If the bear child is beaten properly, but with him, they will be obedient...

Please ask the next victim...

"Damn it, Cobra was actually killed? That idiot!"

"Since you will be killed, you should give that position to me!"

"No one can keep up with my speed in the forest I'm familiar with..."

Sawyer stood on a plain near the forest and frowned. He originally wanted to hide in the forest. After all, he recognized that he was in the forest that he was familiar with. No one could keep up with his speed. Unfortunately, he was robbed by that bastard, Cobra. Because he could not beat him in real life, he could only give up that position. In the end, after he gave up the position, Cobra was directly killed by someone else. This really made Sawyer feel too disappointed.

"You should thank Cobra, because if he hadn't changed the position with you, the first child to be caught by me would be you..."

Just as Sawyer was looking at the forest, Evan, who was still in the air a second ago, had disappeared in the air. When Sawyer was puzzled and thought that he was seeing things, Evan's voice sounded behind Sawyer.

"What?!"

Sawyer was shocked when he heard the voice behind him. He turned around instantly and looked at the person behind him cautiously.

"Hello... Are you obediently admitting your mistake and coming with

me? Or..."

Evan looked at Sawyer and asked with a smile.

"Don't think that I will surrender! There is no one in this world who can catch up to me. My speed is invincible..."

You just eat dust behind me!

"..."

Sawyer looked at Evan and quickly ran to the woods behind him.

Evan didn't know if it was an illusion, but in his eyes, Sawyer was getting faster and faster, almost a hundred meters per second...

"Perception magic?"

However, in the next second, Sawyer's magic was directly ineffective.

With Sawyer's magic, it could only affect Evan for a few seconds, and it had to be under the premise that Evan relaxed.

"But even if I am hit by this magic, so what? Sawyer, do you want to compete with light speed?"

Evan looked at Sawyer, who was running away, and sighed. Then his body turned into black rays of light.

"Hehe, have you been dumped by me?"

Five minutes later, Sawyer hid in the tree forest and looked behind him.

He looked behind him, and the corners of his mouth slightly raised. He turned around, and then Sawyer was stunned.

"You... Sawyer, you are so slow... I have been waiting here for you for about five minutes."

He saw Evan appear in front of him, yawning and looking at him with a sleepy face.

"So fast! Even faster than me? Damn, what's going on?"

Looking at Evan who appeared in front of him as if he had teleported, he was stunned.

"300,000 kilometers per second."

Evan looked at Sawyer and said.

"Huh?"

Sawyer was stunned after hearing Evan's words. He did not understand what Sawyer meant.

"This is the speed of light, and it is also my speed. I can turn my body into light..."

"Of course, because my own reflex nerves can't reach the speed of light, I can't maintain this speed all the time. I can only move at the speed of light in a straight line between the two points within my perception range. But even so, Sawyer, do you think your speed can pull out my perception range?"

Evan stood in front of Sawyer with his hands in his pockets, explaining his ability.

"The speed of light? Are you kidding?"

Hearing Evan's words, a trace of panic flashed across Sawyer's face. If it was really as Evan said, Evan had speed comparable to light, then no matter how he tried to escape, he could not escape.

"And you actually wanted to compete in running with me, who has the speed of light?"

"If you want to be faster than me, I suggest you use the combination of timefreeze and teleportation magic!"

Evan told Sawyer how Irene defeated him.

Then...

Without waiting for Sawyer to speak, just as Sawyer was about to break through his defenses, a shoe base had already appeared on Sawyer's face.

"Boom..."

"Goodbye..."

After Sawyer was sent flying, Evan smiled at Sawyer and said goodbye.

Thirty seconds later...

There was another child next to the rock where Cobra had fainted...

"This time, the two children from the five children have been dealt with."

Evan looked at the unconscious Cobra and Sawyer and smiled.

After Evan directly broke through Sawyer's defense, the system gave Evan an S-Class Medal as a reward. According to the system's judgment, Evann did very well...

To deal with these devil bastards, we must let them break through their defense...

Under the double torture of the soul and the body, these children could only walk the path of justice.

"Next..."

Evan looked at the forest in front of him.

Now, Cobra and Sawyer have been obtained...

The remaining three children are Sho, Wally Buchanan, and Sorano...

Whether it was Wally Buchanan, they were not that difficult to deal with in Evan's eyes, but when it came to Sorano...

"I remember that the girl seems to be a Celestial Spirit Magic. If she is a Celestial Spirit Magic, I might need help from that girl in the future. With the potential power in that girl's body, I should be able to reach the magic power of the Spriggan 12 in a year, right?"

Evan thought about it. Should he be a little more lenient when treating Sorano. After all, about two years later, he might need to use Sorano. To be precise, it should be Sorano who helped him.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 204 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our

community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

## The Power of Money

Evan needed to think away to deal with Sorano. He plan to deal with Sorano at the last moment, so he directly flew in the direction of the others...

"The two guys, Sawyer and Cobra, have been knocked down, right?"

"Yes, after being knocked down, they will waste time. Wasting time is equivalent to wasting money?"

Richard was standing on the soft earth with an indifferent expression. He did not waver in his heart at all when it came to Sawyer and Cobra being knocked down. His mind only had the word 'earn money' in it. In Richard's eyes, if not for the fact that he couldn't earn money back then, his dear brother would not have left him.

"Is that so? So you only want to earn Richard..."

Just as Richard was about to turn pale, a voice rang out beside Richard.

"Eh?"

Richard's expression changed drastically the moment he heard the voice.

He had not expected someone to be able to reach his side so close.

Swamp!

"..."

Richard didn't waste any words and instantly activated his magic.

The moment Richard activated his magic, Evan's feet seemed to have sunk into a swamp.

"Hey! I am different from Sawyer and Cobra. Don't think about dealing with me so easily..."

Richard looked at Evan coldly. He was different from Sawyer and Cobra.

The moment he saw Evan, Richard did not even talk nonsense and directly activated magic.

"Hehe..."

Evan did not say anything. He took out a check from his pocket and handed it to Richard.

"This is?"

Richard was stunned. He walked to Evan and looked at the nominal on the check with a shocked expression.

"Let me go now..."

Evan whispered to Richard.

"You, do you think this trick is useful to me?"

Richard's forehead was covered in sweat. He looked at the check in his hand that was worth a million and his body was trembling faintly. His thirst for money and his reason were fighting crazily.

"Sigh..."

"Not enough, right? If it's not enough, just say it! Am I a person who lacks that bit of money?"

Evan looked at Richard, was he rational, and took out a check from his trouser pocket. With a wave of his hand, it was another million.

"You, you, you..."

Richard looked at the millions worth of check in his hand. He didn't say anything, but his hand was very honest, and he helped Evan release the magic.

"Now you repent to me, saying that you know your mistake, and want to change your evil and become a good person..."

After Evan walked out of the dirt, he dusted himself off and said to Richard.

"You are insulting my personality! Although I took your money, I am not someone you can insult at will!"

Richard took a deep breath. He held Evan's check tightly in his hand, and

his mouth was still hard.

"Sigh..."

Evan looked at the reluctant Richard and sighed. As he waved the pen, another check appeared.

"You..."

"You underestimate me too much! Don't think that I will repent with a check of a million!"

Richard said coldly after listening to Evan. Although his hand still took away Evan's money without much struggle, it was enough.

"Take a good look at the number on the money."

Evan reminded Richard with his hands behind his back.

"Humph!"

Richard snorted coldly. He picked up the check and looked at it. Then, he was stunned.

"One zero, two zeros, three zeros..."

"Seven zeros..."

"How much is seven zeros plus one?"

"Is it ten million"

Richard's eyes trembled, and his body could not help but tremble. After all, he was just a child who had just left the paradise. How could he have seen so much money? All of a sudden, he began to waver.

"Great sir, I confess! I was indeed wrong..."

A moment later, Richard knelt on one knee and looked respectfully at Evan in front of him, loudly repenting his mistakes.

Evan looked at Richard who was kneeling on one knee in front of him, and his eyes and expression became more and more like Irene...

"I heard that you have been looking for your brother?"

Evan looked at Richard, who was repenting to him, and asked with a

smile.

"Eh! My lord, do you know where my dear brother went? If you know, please tell me..."

Richard was shocked after hearing Evan's words. Richard was really care for his brother in his heart and had never let go of his brother.

"This is for you..."

Evan handed the picture of Wally to Richard.

At the same time, Evan looked at Richard and asked, "Is this your younger brother?"

"This is my younger brother!"

After Richard saw Evan's photo, he nodded with a touched expression.

"Do you want me to take you to him?"

"If you want to, knock yourself out. When you wake up, I will let you see him..."

Evan's voice carried a trace of inducement, and even had a trace of hallucinogenic effect, which could stimulate the deepest feelings in one's heart.

"Yes, my lord!"

As if influenced by Evan's voice, Richard did not speak much. He directly picked up a stone on the side of the road and hit his head.

"Peng..."

Along with the sound of a head colliding with a stone, Richard directly collapsed on the ground.

"Ah..."

To be honest, although Evan guessed that Richard would be affected by him, Evan was still stunned when he saw the scene in front of him.

This kid is really ruthless, ruthless to others, and also quite ruthless to himself...

"Now I have three of them."

Evan picked up Richard and flew in the direction of Cobra and Sawyer.

In fact, when Evan was communicating with Richard, he added magic to himself that affected the subconscious, so that Richard unconditionally believed that what he said was true...

Because of this, Evan was able to persuade Richard smoothly and then let Richard knock himself out.

"Next is to find the Dark Night..."

After Evan threw Richard to the place near Sawyer and Cobra, he looked into the depths of the forest and locked onto the sleeping Macbeth.

Macbeth was Evan's fourth target.

At the same time...

In the midst of a battle with Ultear, Brain, who was being crushed by Ultear, had a look of panic on his face.

"It has only been ten minutes. The seal on Sawyer, Cobra, and Richard has been removed. Damn it, that guy is about to come out. At that time, I will disappear..."

Brain was restless and his forehead was full of sweat. He seemed to be very reluctant to wake up his inner personality, as if he was very afraid of his inner personality.

"Hey! Ultear, how about we stop fighting? Once my inner personality wakes up, it will be a big trouble for you! After all, that personality is a madman who can't be communicated with at all!"

Brain wiped the sweat on his forehead and looked at Ultear who was glaring at him and emitting a terrifying cold aura.

"Don't worry! Whether it is you or the inner personality in your body, we will defeat them. You don't need to worry about this!"

Ultear coldly said after listening to Brain.

"Bastard! Why can't the two of you understand my words?"

Brain frowned. He was furious, but he could not vent it out because his opponents were stronger and stronger than him.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 205 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

A Family Must Be Organized

"The next target is..."

Evan flew in the air. He opened his sight and smell to the maximum and was observing.

"Found it..."

Not long after, Evan found the target he was looking for, the fourth child among the five children - Macbeth.

The man who claimed to be the most talented of the team, the man who might surpass the president and other children in the future, was still just a child.

"Pa..."

When Evan landed in front of Macbeth, Macbeth was sleeping with his eyes closed.

"It's time to wake up, Macbeth..."

Evan looked at the sleeping boy in front of her and smiled.

"Huhu..."

Unfortunately, Macbeth seemed to have not heard Evan's words. He still sat in the same place and kept sleeping.

"I really can't do anything to you..."

Evan looked at Macbeth and revealed a trace of helplessness. He added an attribute that could not be broken, and then punched towards

Macbeth.

"It's time to wake up..."

As Evan finished speaking, Evan's fist landed directly on Macbeth's face.

"Woo..."

Macbeth was instantly pleasantly surprised from his sleep. At the same time, white foam gushed out of his mouth.

With a roar...

Macbeth flipped through the ground several times before stopping.

Obviously, Evan's gentle iron fist had successfully woken Macbeth up.

"Are you my father's enemy?"

Macbeth moved his body and looked at Evan coldly.

"Ah?"

"Who are you? I don't remember seeing him."

Evan stood where he was as if he was teasing a child, teasing Macbeth.

"Looks like if I don't let you experience the difference in strength between you and me, you won't be able to talk to me properly!"

"Hahaha..."

"Forget it! I'll let you experience what true despair is!"

Macbeth said, raising his magic power to the limit. With his own imagination, he conjured a giant demon, the magic power that was already berserk to the abyss.

"See? This is the most powerful demon in the world created by Zeref.

Kneel before the power of this demon!"

In the illusion of Macbeth, Macbeth directly turned into a giant demon of eight meters tall. At this moment, it was baring its fangs and brandishing its claws, roaring at Evan.

Unfortunately, in front of Evan who has a level eight illusion resistance...

Macbeth was like a baby bear, standing on a rock, constantly shouting at

Evan.

"Wake up!"

Evan opened his mouth and walked to the front of Macbeth. Under the disbelieving eyes of Macbeth, he waved his fist at Macbeth.

"Impossible! You are not afraid of me? Do you know how strong I am? I can easily destroy dozens of towns... Woo..."

Without waiting for Macbeth to finish speaking, Evan's fist had already landed on Macbeth's face.

"Boom!"

With a roar, tears flowed out of the corner of Macbeth's eyes. He lay on the ground and twitched continuously, as if he had lost consciousness.

"Next..."

Evan looked at the sick Macbeth and sighed. He picked up the Macbeth from the ground.

Then, he walked towards the stones she used to collect the children...

Apart from the last one, Sawyet, Cobra, Macbeth, and Richard the other five children had been successfully collected by Evan.

"No, no, no..."

"Macbeth, how did you lose??"

As the leader of the group, Brain was completely alarmed when he felt that the seal of Macbeth had disappeared.

At this moment, he knew that no one could stop his inner personality from awakening.

"You were careless..."

Ultear looked at the panicked expression on his face. He even threw away the magic staff in his hand

At this moment, Brain, who was in the middle of the ice, still had that frightened expression on his face.

It was as if something terrifying was about to happen.

"Is Evan alright?"

After Ultear completely sealed Brain, she looked in Evan's direction.

She was not too worried about Evan's safety. She was afraid that Brain would teach the children badly and use despicable means to deal with Evan.

However, Ultear still believed in Evan. Moreover, in order to prevent Brain's inner personality from suddenly awakening, she could not leave this place. She had to keep a close eye on Brain to prevent him from suddenly coming back to life.

"The last person..."

After searching for a while, Evan finally locked on to the last one among the five children.

Sorano was also Angel.

"Really? What are those people doing? Richard, Cobra, Sawyer, and Macbeth were defeated in an instant. They are a bunch of trash..."

Sorano, a young girl with long white hair and an exquisite appearance, was standing in the same place, shouting angrily.

She was very angry about the incompetence of her companions.

"Why are you complaining about the incompetence of your companions?"

"There is nothing to complain about! Your companions are not weak, but unfortunately, your companions met me."

Evan had already arrived behind Sorano. He looked at Sorano and whispered.

"Sorano?"

After Sorano heard the voice behind her, she subconsciously touched the key at her waist. At this moment, Sorano only had a few silver keys at his waist. It seemed that she had not obtained the key of Aries.

"Miss, such a dangerous thing, let me save it for you first."

Before Sorano touched the key at her waist, she followed Evan and activated the space magic she just added to herself.

The key around Sorano's waist disappeared without a trace...

"What Where did my key go?"

Sorano looked at the key that suddenly disappeared from her waist and widened her eyes.

"Are you looking for these keys?"

After listening to Sorano's words, Evan shook the key in his hand and made a sound.

"Hey, hey, hey! Give me back my key!"

Sorano looked at the key that Evan took away, frowned, and shouted to Evan.

"Come here, come here, I will give you this key..."

Evan held the key in her hand and waved at Sorano while shaking the key.

At this moment, Evan was shaking the key at Sorano as if she was playing with a cat stick or a pet cat.

"... "

Sorano looked at the key bracelet in Evan's hand. She pursed her lips.

Although she knew that it was likely a trap in front of her, she could not help but approach the trap.

"Huh?" Sorano looked suspicious after hearing what Evan said. She took slow steps and slowly approached Evan. At the same time, she said,

"Don't lie to me! A boy who likes to lie won't be liked by girls."

"Okay, actually I lied to you..."

Evan looked at Sorano who was approaching him and smiled. She stretched out her hand and pointed at Sorano's small forehead.

"It hurts..."

"I will remember you, bastard! I have already remembered you. Your appearance has been firmly recorded in my brain..."

"I shouldn't have believed your nonsense..."

"You actually lied to a girl, you scum..."

Sorano felt the pain in her head and lay down behind him. At the same time, because of the stun magic that Evan had attached to his finger, her consciousness began to feel dizzy. In the end, she fainted before she finished speaking.

"Okay... The fifth one is done..."

At the moment when Sorano, also known as Angel was about to fall down, Evan caught Sorano with gravity magic. After all, Sorano was a girl. Compared to Macbeth, they could enjoy the privilege of not touching the soil and making their bodies dirty.

"Go..."

Then, Evan sent the unconscious Sorano to the location of the other five children from the air like a delivery. The family was round and neat.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 206 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: [discord.gg/t66agbE](https://discord.gg/t66agbE)

The Two Ten Wizard Saints Level

Who Were Incredibly

Embarrassed

As Sorano was knocked unconscious by Evan...

The next child, Sorano, Macbeth, Richard, Sawyer, and Cobra, the five children, and Brain, who was sealed in an ice by Ultear, were all knocked down...

It was also at the moment when all six of them were knocked down that the strange patterns on Brain's body suddenly began to retreat beneath him...

His white hair drifted away, and his originally dark skin also became pale at this moment.

"Ha ha ha..."

"Ha ha ha..."

Accompanied by a burst of violent laughter, Brain, who was originally sealed in the ice by Ultear, directly broke through the ice, and at the same time, he emitted a terrifying and overwhelming magic power.

At this moment, Brain was different from Brain, who was holding a wand and always had a little trick in his mind, trying to break through the enemy with his intelligence, as if he was a completely different person!

"Ah..."

"Huff... huff..."

"What fresh air..."

Brain, or to be more accurate, Brain's strongest inner personality, Zero. He opened his arms and breathed in the fresh air of this world, feeling the beauty of the world.

"You are Ultear?"

"The nature of magic has changed. It is like two people compared to Zero..."

Ultear looked at Zero, who had broken her ice. Her expression was cold. She observed Zero's magic nature and pursed her lips.

"Ultear! I want to thank you. You are the one who allowed me to regain control of this body! If you think you can tame me, you can go to hell!"

Without moving his neck, his body emitted a burst of light. From his original magic robe, he changed into a green coat. Then, he smiled

sinisterly at Ultear.

"Oh? You want to kill me?"

"After changing your personality, your speech has also started to become arrogant..."

"You can even say such big words"

The moment Ultear finished speaking, the magic power in her body instantly surged. The terrifying magic power directly swept up all the pebbles, dust, and dust around her.

"Hehe..."

"Do you know whether I'm boasting or not?"

Zero laughed after hearing Ultear's words. His body also erupted with astonishing magic power.

That magic power was very large, so large that it was enough to fight against Ultear, even faintly suppressing Ultear!

There was no doubt that Zero's inner personality was a terrifying existence that definitely had the battle power of a Ten Wizard Saints.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

For a moment, Ultear and Zero did not make a move. Instead, they released their magic power tentatively.

At this moment, the two of them became serious because they knew that the opponent in front of them was very strong. They were Mages of the same level!

In a confrontation with a Mage of the same level, it was not magic that decided victory, but the details!

"Ice-Make: Rosen Krone!"

"Move!"

Ultear was the first to make a move, and she immediately used her best

style magic.

The ice style magic that could directly destroy the entire mountain and freeze the mountain was released from Ultear's hands...

"Shocking magic power!"

"No wonder Zero is no match for you!"

"But I am not a trash like Zero!"

Zero felt the magic power of Ultear, and his expression changed. The moment Ultear made his move, Zero knew the reason why Ultear had failed. It was not shameful to lose against an intermediate mage like Ultear, but he was different.

"Darkness Magic!"

"..."

With a wave of his hand, the magic formed from the interweaving of darkness and flames was instantly released from his hand. It was clearly a magic of the same nature as Zero, but when used by different people, the power was completely different!

The whip formed from darkness and flames instantly blocked Ultear's ice style magic. It collided with Ultear's Ice-Make: Rosen Krone and turned into countless steam.

"Darkness Magic!"

Without wasting any time, Zero leapt high into the air, and with a wave of his hand, dark green magic bullets appeared.

"Ice-Make: Dahlias!"

"..."

Ultear's expression was calm. Facing Zero's magic bullets, she also used a scattered attack.

Suddenly, countless blades of ice collided with Zero's magic power bullets, releasing an astonishing amount of energy.

"Hehe, even his reaction is so outstanding! As expected of a Ten Wizard Saints..."

Zero smiled as she looked at Ultear, who had canceled out his magic power bullets. It could be considered that he had acknowledged Ultear's identity as a Ten Wizard Saints.

"If you have any more magic, then use it! Don't try it here. You should know that for a Mage like you and I, probing magic is meaningless. We can't defeat each other with this level of magic."

Ultear beckoned towards Zero and coldly said.

Yes, no matter if it was Ultear or Zero, they had been probing each other just now...

Although the confrontation between the two of them was already enough to shock a group of ordinary S-Class Mage, to the two of them, this level of magic was just a warm-up.

"Hehe..."

"Ultear, since you want to die, then I will help you!"

However, when Ultear heard this, she felt that it was extremely ear-piercing. Zero's expression was indifferent, and at the same time, the aura around him began to become cold.

"This is..."

Ultear felt the aura released by Zero, and Ultear trembled. She knew that Brain was going to release a sure-kill spell.

For instance, other Mages like Ultear usually have super spells that can be used in a single strike. For example, the absolute ice knot of Ultear, the law of Makarov's fairy, is no exception...

Although there were strong and weak spells, this Zero was actually a Ten Wizards Saints Level. No matter how weak it was, it still far exceeded the limits of ordinary spells!

"Genesis Zero!"

"Genesis Zero!"

Zero's hands formed a circle in the air, and then endless black evil spirits were released from Zero's back.

"Ultear! You were swallowed by my evil spirit and disappeared in the chaotic streams of time of Genesis Zero! Hahahaha..."

Ultear laughed maniacally. Even other Mages of the same level would die if they were accidentally hit by this move. He had won this battle.

"Damn it..."

There was a hint of panic on Ultear's face. Facing Zero's sure-kill spell, Genesis Zero, her only chance of winning now was to use the Ice-Make to freeze the opponent's magic along with the opponent's people. But if that was really the case...

"I can't care about so much now!"

As a qualified Mage, Ultear instantly made a judgment. Her hands were instantly filled with an extremely cold aura as they gathered together! That cold aura carried an aura of life that the vengeful spirit behind Zero hated the most...

"This is..."

Zero watched as Ultear released the magic, beads of sweat rolling down his forehead. He remembered that this magic was an absolute ice knot!

"Bastard, you will die if you do this!"

Zero roared at Zero. He panicked. This was the first time he panicked!

"You don't have to worry about that!"

"Ice-Make!"

"..."

Ultear waved her hand and endless magic power gathered towards her.

"Then give it a try! See if your Ice-Make is powerful as my Genesis Zero!"

"..."

Zero also began to risk his life. He bet all his magic power on his killing move.

Ah!

"..."

Then, as Ultear and Zero shouted, the magic of the two instantly dissipated, leaving only two people shouting awkwardly in the same place.

"Ah!"

For a moment, both Ultear and Zero felt very embarrassed, and the scene became very clean.

"... "

Ultear and Zero maintained their movements in silence. The two of them were like actors in a fantasy movie with their special effects removed.

They looked a little awkward.

"I'm sorry..."

"If the two of you clash with each other, you won't survive..."

"So I separated your magic power..."

Just as Ultear and Zero were clear about what had happened, Evan's voice sounded above their heads.

In fact, Evan had been watching this play for a long time. Originally, Evan wanted to hand over the matter of dealing with Zero, but seeing Ultear fight desperately, there was no choice but to let him personally take action...

But since he, Evan, took action, then this game should also end...

"Spatial magic: Exchange!"

Evan first used spatial magic to transfer Zero to an empty space.

"Huh?"

Zero's eyes trembled slightly. He could forcibly transfer Zero, which meant that Evan's magic power was far above his.

Boom!

"..."

Just as Zero did not know what was waiting for him, the sky rumbled...

Feeling the empty magic power in his body, Zero heard him and looked up at the sky. "I..."

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 207 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

I've Never Heard Such a Strange

Request!

Boom!

"..."

Along with the sky being cut by a blazing fireball...

After a violent explosion, a huge crater appeared on the empty ground.

The future president of the six children was no more. Before he even started his business or standing on his feet. He had to say goodbye to a corner of the future alliance...

At this moment, he was lying on the ground with broken limbs and bleeding profusely. He relied on Evan's additional magic to stay awake, allowing his spirit to continue to feel the pain.

"I have always been a fair person."

"Since the Tower of Heaven and other projects have nothing to do with you, then I will not make things difficult for you..."

"Let the members of the Magic Council judge your words! But if it's Brain..."

Evan stood in front of Zero and spoke softly. After all, he had to leave some merits for the Magic Council.

Now, Yajima, Rob and the other children were all working in the Magic Council. The merit of the crusade was on the head of the Magic Council! The follow-up was handed over to the Magic Council to deal with. The merit of the incorporation was to take in a Ten Wizard Saints expert on the BLCAVOX, which was comparable to the performance of Councilor Yajima for the past ten years!

Of course, this is the way to deal with the personality. As for the sinful Brain...

"Separation - personality!"

Evan directly cast magic on Zero. A white light emitted from Evan's hand and directly separated Brain from Zero's body. As for Brain, the culprit of the Tower of Heaven, Evan was too lazy to talk nonsense and directly used the personality erase.

"No! Wait, are you going to kill me? No! No! I will tell you everything I know. You also want to know where Ultear's mother is, right? So please don't erase..."

Brain shouted nervously at Evan. For Brain, this magic was no different from directly killing him.

Unfortunately, before Brain could finish speaking, his personality was directly erased by Evan.

Evan did not care about what Brain knew at all. As for where Precht was, there was no need for Brain to tell him at all. Evan would find a way to solve the matter of the second generation president, Precht.

"Haha, did you kill that bastard Brain?"

Zero lay in the huge crater and looked at Evan, dying. He grinned. It seemed that Zero had no good impression of Brain, who shared the same

body as him. However, this was only natural. After all, not only did he have no friendly relationship with Brain, but he also had a deep hatred for his enemy. After all, Brain was the culprit who sealed his personality.

"You are Evan, right? I will remember you! Your biggest mistake is that you did not kill me here! According to what I have done, those idiots in the Magic Council will at most lock me up. Haha, I will never be locked up in prison! Just you wait! I will come out to find you. If you have the ability, wait for me to come out and you will be caught by me! Hahaha..."

Zero grinned at Evan. He wanted to take revenge on Evan for beating him up to such a miserable state.

"Huh?"

Evan was stunned after hearing Zero's words.

[Sudden Mission: Self-redemption of mental illness. He does not know that there is something wrong with his brain, so I hope that you will send him back to the prison to receive education the moment he loses control. Reward is a SS-Rank Quest Badge.]

"Ah, this, I have never heard of someone with such a strange request. Is this mental illness? Understood..."

This was the first time Evan had encountered someone who sent him a mission like this. The content of the mission was such a strange request, so he had to satisfy the other party. Otherwise, it would be too much to say.

"Additional positioning! Additional warning!"

Evan directly added positioning magic to Zero's body as well as alarm magic. As long as there was a case of breaking out of prison, he would immediately teleport to Zero's side and then send Zero back to the prison. For Zero, who was about to break out of prison in the future, Evan could only smile and say, "Don't thank me! Is this your own request? Ah Zero! I

must satisfy you!"

"..."

Evan also didn't know what expression he would have when he finally recovered from his injuries. The first person he saw when he stepped out of the prison was him, Evan. That expression must be interesting...

After he defeated Zero...

Evan also completed the task directly. After completing the follow-up task of the Tower of Heaven, he received another SS-Rank Medal, followed by the education task of the five children, and received five S-Rank Medals.

At the same time, Evan also received an achievement mission to prevent the birth of the Oracion Seis, one of the three strongest dark guilds in the Balam Alliance, so he received a 10 Year Quest medal.

Including the 10 Year Quest medal that Evan obtained in the arm wrestling competition, as well as two SS-Rank mission medal, as well as the medal obtained from the earlier Tower of Heaven, now Evan has two 10 Year Quest medals, as well as four SS-Rank medals, it can be considered a wave of profit. However, Evan has not considered which skill to upgrade, so that he can save up the medals, and then use them when she needs them later.

"Evan..."

Just as Evan finished calculating the reward, Ultear was wearing a pair of ice skates on the frozen ground, gliding continuously towards Evan.

"Ultear."

When Evan saw Ultear, he greeted her with a smile.

"Has this guy been dealt with by you? Then should we go back?"

Ultear looked at Zero's broken limbs. Even if he recovered from his injuries, his strength would be greatly reduced.

"En..."

"I just asked Irene to send the few of us directly to the Magic Council."

After Evan finished speaking to Ultear, he directly activated the space replacement magic and sent the five children to their side.

"When will we be teleported?"

Ultear was stunned after hearing Evan's words.

"Now..."

Evan smiled.

"Boom!"

Before he could finish speaking, a huge and white light fell from the sky.

When the light disappeared, Ultear, Evan, and the others, who were enveloped by the light, all disappeared without a trace.

At the same time, the Magic Council...

When Evan arrived, the special attack team led by Lahar had already assembled.

"Greetings, Captain!"

As the light fell, the moment the figures of Evan and the others landed, Lahar and the others all bowed to Evan.

"En, quickly take him in!"

"Oh, right, it's best to take a look at his illness first. Otherwise, he might not be able to last until prison."

Evan nodded gently after listening to Lahar, and then pointed at Zero who was lying on the ground, dying.

"This is? This is the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain"

"Quick! Quickly arrest this guy..."

After confirming Zero's appearance, Lahar directly grabbed him.

In this regard, Evan did not explain anything...

"Brother Evan, did you really catch Brain?"

Looking at Evan who had really caught Brain, Keith looked at him with a complicated expression.

He finally knew why Evan did not choose him to be the Captain of the Custody Enforcement Unit. He was indeed inferior to Lahar.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 208 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

The Placement of the Five

Children

"Jellal!"

Evan looked at the members of the Custody Enforcement Unit.

He disappeared in a flash. When he appeared, there was a young man with short blue hair in front of him. Although he had tattoos on his face, he was still handsome.

"Brother Evan!"

After being found by Evan, Jellal looked at Evan with stars in his eyes.

"BrotherEvan, did you come to the Magic Council to see Jellal?"

Jellal asked Evan with a longing look on his face.

"Oh, yes, yes!"

Evan looked at Jellal, whose eyes were shining with stars. He thought for a moment and nodded slightly, indicating that it was true.

"I knew that Brother Evan did not forget me."

Jellal breathed a sigh of relief after hearing Evan's words. At the same time, his face was flushed.

"Jellal, I found five companions for you. They were also children who were imprisoned in the Tower of Heaven. They were all very talented

children."

"But they have been brainwashed by bad people! So they may be a little paranoid in their heart..."

"Jellal, can I give these children to you to take care of?"

"If you can, I hope you can introduce these children to the right path and let them work for the future of the Magic World, not fall into the devil!"

Evan stood in front of Jellal and asked Jellal with a smile.

"Of course there is no problem. BrotherEvan, just leave them to me! I will, I will lead them to the right path!"

After listening to Evan, Jellal looked a little serious. He clenched his fists. It was the first time that Evan asked him to do something. He must do his best to do it.

"Well, I am relieved to have you say this."

Evan smiled after listening to Jellal's words, and then directly added a level six illusion resistance to Jellal.

With Jellal's magic talent, it was not a problem to pinch these five children. The only thing that made Jellal feel tricky was the illusion of Macbeth. After the illusion resistance, even Macbeth was helpless against Jellal.

So, handing these five children to Jellal, Evan was also relieved...

Then...

Evan did not directly choose to leave. He went to find Simon again.

When Evan arrived at the martial arts arena, he saw that Simon was constantly exercising his muscles under the scorching sun. The sweat that fell from his body was shining under the sunlight...

"Simon..."

After Evansaw Simon who was desperately training, he stood outside the martial arts arena and greeted Simon.

"Huh?"

When Simon heard Evan's voice, he put down the dumbbell in his hand and turned around with a blank expression. He seemed to be wondering who it was that would look for him at this time.

When Simon turned around and saw Evan outside the martial arts arena, his expression flashed with a hint of surprise. He immediately walked to the iron net and looked at Evan with a smile, "Evan? Why are you here? Why didn't you tell me that you were here?"

"I was just casually looking around..."

"I'll tell you in passing. Kagura is very safe in the Fairy Tail Guild, so you don't have to worry about it."

Evan said as he stuffed the photos of Kagura and the others messing around with the Fairy Tail member from the gap under the iron net to Simon.

"Kagura..."

Simon held the photo that Evan had given him in his hand, and his expression was a little touched.

"Evan, Kagura has caused you trouble..."

Simon carefully put the photo away and then looked at Evan.

"It's no trouble..."

"Well, I still have something to talk to the others. You continue to train.

Good luck!"

After Evan gave the photo to Simon, he did not continue to talk nonsense. He waved to Simon and walked toward the intelligence department where Wally was.

"Evan! I will work hard. I will definitely become an official member of the Custody Enforcement Unit."

Simon looked at Evan who left. He clenched his fists. He swore that he

would become an official member of the Custody Enforcement Unit and then become the Captain of Custody Enforcement Unit. Only in this way could he repay Evan's kindness to him.

After Evan bid farewell to Simon, he went to intelligence department.

"Haha, let me tell you, that day when I went to see Councilman Rob, he gave me two movie tickets..."

"Huh? Really?"

"Of course, but I don't like to watch movies. If anyone wants to watch a movie, I'll give it to you."

"Really? I want to see it!"

"I want to see it too..."

"Me too..."

At this moment, Wally was trying to get along with the members of the intelligence office. According to Wally, this would make him very tactful.

"Wally..."

Just as Wally was talking and laughing with his companions, Evan came to the window of the intelligence department and waved to Wally.

"Huh?"

Wally was stunned when he heard the familiar voice. Then, he turned around and looked at the window of the intelligence department office.

Then, he saw Evan standing in front of the window and smiling at him.

"Ah?"

"It's Brother Evan..."

Wally was delighted to see Evan.

"I'm sorry! If you want to see it, I'll give you the ticket."

"I met an acquaintance. I'll go and chat with him first."

"It's okay! It's okay! Go quickly!"

Wally gave the movie tickets he got from Rob to a colleague closest to

him. Then he apologized to his colleagues and immediately walked towards Evan.

"Brother Evan, why are you here?"

Wally walked up to Evan and asked him with a smile across the window.

"I came to see you. Seeing that you can communicate with your companions normally, I am relieved."

Evan smiled at Wally and said.

"Haha..."

"You don't have to worry about that. Other than that kid Sho, who follows Grandpa Rob all day long, it seems like he can't live independently without Grandpa Rob. We are already independent!"

After Wally heard Evan's words, he puffed out his chest and laughed.

"Is that so?"

"I remember that you have an older brother, right?"

"Do you want to see him?"

Evan heard Wally's words and smiled. Then he went straight to the point.

"Brother..."

After Wally heard Evan's words, he seemed to think of something.

Suddenly, the smile on his face suddenly stopped, and his eyes flashed with tears.

"That kid is now in the infirmary of the Magic Council. He is also a victim of the Tower of Heaven. If he has time, he should go and see him! You two brothers have experienced so much, I think there should be a lot to say..."

Evan looked at Wally with hazy eyes and smiled.

"I..."

Wally felt a tightness in his chest. When he thought of what he had said to his brother, his heart was extremely painful.

"Go! Your brother is also thinking about you..."

Just as Wally was hesitating about whether to see his brother, Evan's voice sounded in his ear.

"I understand..."

Wally heard this and his eyes became determined. He raised his head, but when he raised his head, Evan's figure had already disappeared.

"Brother Evan, thank you for allowing us brothers to meet again..."

Wally looked at the window with no one around. There were hot tears in his eyes. Perhaps Evan was unwilling to see such a scene, so he left early?

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 209 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

The New Ten Wizard Saints

The Magic Council...

It was close to the end of the year, and the council members gathered together again like last year, discussing the member of the new Ten Wizard Saints.

"So I think everyone knows why I gathered everyone. What are your thoughts on this year's selection of the Ten Wizard Saints?"

The Chairman of the Magic Council, the chubby man, sat in the position of the Speaker Representatives and asked the council members below him.

Although the position of the Ten Wizard Saints is already decided this year, the process still has to go through. How do you say that? Oh, right, the most important thing is the form, the form!

"Hehe, I still recommend two grand mages for this year's Ten Wizard Saints. One is Evan of the Fairy Tail, and the other is also the mage who

crushed the mage of the Fairy Tail, Gildars."

Yajima said with a smile as he bowed and looked at the group of council members.

"It's those two again..."

The council members were speechless after hearing Yajima's words.

Yajima had been recommending Gildars every year. Now, the daily recommendation had been upgraded. From Gildarts to Evan, the most infuriating thing was that they could not refute anything...

After all, eating other people's mouths was short, taking others' hands short...

They had accepted so many achievements from Evan. If they did not speak up for Evan, it would be too inhumane.

"Eh, hehe, forget about Gildars! This person is not serious. Other than strength, his character is very bad..."

"However, this Evan is very serious. He is a good person and polite. He doesn't seem to have any bad habits other than taking small stones to smash people..."

A member of parliament directly denied Gildarts after listening to the words of Yajima. He could be considered to have denied the Gildarts daily. However, when talking about Evan, he expressed a completely different opinion than last year.

"Tsk..."

Hearing this person's words, the members of council who were biased towards Evan all curled their lips. It was unknown who said last year that Evan's character was not good and his style was not good. This year, he changed to a good person and was polite to others? He was really lowly...

"Cough cough..."

The senator also realized that he had gone too far. He immediately

coughed twice and winked at the people around him. According to the usual practice, each of them had to express their views on the top ten candidates of this year and then vote. However, since it had been decided this year, the so-called opinions were actually just bragging about Evan's achievements...

"Evan not only helped us destroy more than half of the Magic Council's enemy this year, but he also personally arrested the scum director of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain, so I support Evan!"

Another senator spoke. He did not brag too much and directly used Evan's achievements to speak. These achievements would not be recorded in Evan's file. They would not publicize it, but they could still talk about it internally.

"Evan!"

There were even more council members who were too lazy to brag and directly expressed their attitude.

"Hehe, I also think Evan is not bad!"

There was no need to mention Rob. As the great senior of the Fairy Tail, he naturally supported Evan to become a Ten Wizard Saints.

"Evan! He's a good child..."

Torch Endeavor had a smile on his lips. The person who had benefited the most from capturing the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development, Brain, was none other than him. It had to be known that it had been published in the newspaper. However, the Magic Prison BAKVOX had successfully captured Brain, the former director of the Bureau of Magical Development, who had a bad character. In other words, this merit had basically all been on his head. This made Tuo Qi Anba, who had originally been standing on the side of the Fairy Tail, firm his attitude.

"Actually, I have a different opinion. I think that Bora..."

Just as the members of the Magic Council were enjoying themselves, the appraisal Magic Council that had previously received the small money from Bora planned to give it a final gamble. After all, he had received the money from Bora, so it was really impossible for him not to do anything for him.

"Shut up! You!"

Then, the representative who was planning to recommend Bora received a constant denouncement from all the other representatives present.

"Good, good, good..."

Hearing the denouncement of all the representatives, the representative who received the little money from Bora sighed helplessly and lowered his head.

"Hehe, looks like the problem has been solved! Then let's vote!"

The Speaker of the Magic Council looked at the other voices and was suppressed by the crowd before he sent them out. The corners of his mouth curled up slightly.

After all, if there were other people besides Evan in this year's selection for the Ten Wizard Saints, it would be too troublesome. If he had the time, he might as well eat something and sleep more.

"Then let's vote! I'll vote for the Speaker of the Magic Council. I vote for Evan Belserion!"

The judge raised his hand high and took the lead to vote for Evan.

"I also vote for Evan!"

After the chairman voted, Yajima was the second to raise his hand and vote for Evan.

"Me too, a vote for Evan!"

Rob immediately raised his hand and voted for Evan.

"I agree..."

Torch and Rob voted for Evan at the same time.

"This, I am also Evan..."

"Then I too..."

"The same..."

Seeing that Evan had already obtained four votes, the others no longer hesitated and all voted for him.

"Very good, then the selection of the Ten Wizard Saints in the year X775 will end here..."

The Speaker of the Magic Council stood up and announced the end of the meeting after seeing that everyone had voted.

Since then, there has been a candidate for this year's title as the Ten Wizard Saints...

At the same time...

The new Fairy Tail Guild has been completed.

Evan received the SS-Rank Quest medal in the mission. Since then, Evan's SS-Rank Quest reward +1...

"Evan, I'm so touched..."

Makarov, this little old man, watched Evan personally supervise the construction of the Fairy Guild. He hugged Evan's waist and continuously wiped his tears.

"Guild Master, don't be touched. There will be plenty of time for you to be touched in the future..."

Evan patted Makarov's shoulder. Right now, the true experts of the Fairy Tail Guild had yet to arrive!

When all the elites of the demolition team arrive, there will be a time when Makarov will be happy....

"Evan, in half a year, I am no longer the same as before! Let's fight! Let's

see who is the second strongest mage of the Fairy Tail..."

Just as Evan was patting Makarov's shoulder and comforting him, along with a thunderous roar, the improved Laxus arrived in front of Evan.

"Did you win against Erza? You want to compete with me for the second strongest position in the guild?"

Evan looked at the flashing Laxus and frowned. He asked impatiently about the challenge.

"That, that..."

"Don't be so long-winded! Don't talk about women between you and me!"

Laxus blushed when he heard what Evan said.

"Laxus, I remember that you just lost to Erza yesterday, right? You came to challenge Evan again today?"

Cana sat next to the arena, drinking fruit juice as she looked at Laxus.

"Cut the crap..."

"Evan, take this!"

After listening to Cana's words, Laxus's face became even redder. He forced himself to calm down, turned into a bolt of lightning, and rushed towards Evan.

"Bastard! Don't fight in the newly built guild!"

However, before Evan could make a move, Makarov's giant fist landed directly on Laxus's body, smashing him to the ground.

"Eh..."

Laxus had not recovered from the injuries he had suffered after the battle with Erza yesterday. After eating his own grandfather's merciless punch, the Ten Wizard Saints expert directly fainted on the spot.

At the same time...

With a roar, the new set of tables and chairs that the guild had bought, as well as the floor, were all smashed by Makarov's punch.

"Ah..." Makarov looked at the tables and chairs that he had accidentally destroyed and widened his eyes. At the same time, he shouted, "Damn you, Laxus, it's all your fault! If not for the fact that I wanted to beat you up, how could I have accidentally smashed this exquisite set of tables and chairs?"

Yes, after Makarov looked at the smashed tables and chairs and the unconscious Laxus...

Makarov immediately ran over to his own table and chair. He hugged the table and chair as he cried out in pain.

As for Makarov's own grandson, Laxus? Makarov thought that his grandson was very thick-skinned. A mere punch from a giant would not be able to kill him...

As long as he did not die, he could face death in the past...

"I don't care. All of this compensation will be placed on your head.

Damned Laxus..."

Makarov stood up after silently mourning for his own table and chair for five seconds. He placed all the repair work on the table and the floor on top of his head. Even his own grandson would have to settle the score.

"Guild Master, you destroyed this, right? What does it have to do with Laxus?"

Cana, who was drinking her drink, spoke up for him after hearing Makarov's words.

"I don't care. I am the Guild Master. I wasn't wrong. The one who was wrong was the others..."

After Makarov heard this, he turned his head and whispered.

"Moreover, a father's debt should be paid with a son, so a grandson must pay for his grandfather's mistake! So, what's wrong with me asking Laxus to pay back the losses I caused?"

At this time, Makarov suddenly thought of something and his voice became louder and louder.

"Guild Master, now you finally remember that La Kusi is your grandson?"

"Sure enough, only when we talk about money, is he your biological grandson"

"No, to be exact, only when he spends Laxus's money, Laxus is his biological grandson! Our Guild Master! He is a famous super stingy person! No one can spend his private money, even if it is his biological grandson..."

Makarov, Wakaba, and the others collectively complained after hearing Makarov's words.

"Everyone..." Just as Makarov willfully calculated all the bills on his grandson, the door to the Fairy Tail was gently pushed open. A civil official wearing the uniform of the Magic Council walked in with a smile on his face. He looked at the people with the Fairy's tail and cleared his throat. He tried to make his throat feel even cooler. At the same time, he loudly said, "Let us congratulate Evan Belserion. He has been elected as the new Ten Wizard Saints by the senators this year!"

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 210 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord. gg /t66agbE

Evan is Paying for the Entire

Show Today

"... "

Silence. When the civil officer mentioned Evan as the new Ten Wizard Saints, the entire bustling guild fell into silence.

"Eh"

Eh!

"!"

Immediately after, everyone in the guild cried out in alarm.

"Wait, wait..."

"According to what you said, if Evan becomes a Ten Wizard Saints as well, then including the Guild Master and Ultear..."

"Our guild has a total of three Ten Wizard Saints!"

Makarov was so excited that he started to speak incoherently. He couldn't even calculate the basics. He counted with his fingers and said with difficulty.

"The guild that has three Ten Wizard Saints is selected as the strongest ten Mags of Ishgar. In the entire Ishgar, there is only our Fairy Tail, right?"

"In that case, our Fairy Tail is no longer the number one guild in the Kingdom of Fiore. Our Fairy Tail is the strongest guild in the continent!"

Wa Kaba was so excited that he cried. There was nothing to see the strength of the guild that moved the hearts of the guild members more.

"Mr. Evan..."

"This is your Ten Wizard Saints medal..."

"At the same time, Representative Yajima, Representative Rob, and Representative Michello asked me to greet you on their behalf..."

As the civil servant spoke, he took off the hat on his head and smiled at Evan.

"Thank you for sending this medal to me during your busy days..."

"Please help me greet Senior Yajima, Senior Rob, and Senior Michello!"

Evan put away the medal that the civil servant had given him and said politely to the civil servant in front of him.

"No, no, no, where are you..."

"This is my job!"

"In short, the medal has been handed over to you, so I should go back and report. I won't disturb everyone's fun."

"Then, Lord Makarov, Lord Ultear, and Lord Evan, I will retreat first..."

The civil officer smiled at Evan. As he spoke, he bowed to the crowd once again. At the same time, he said goodbye to the three Ten Wizard Saints in the guild and turned to leave.

It had to be said that the civil officer in front of him was much more polite than the person who came to the Fairy Tail Guild to give Ultear a medal.

Sure enough, after the Fairy Tail became louder in the parliament, even the people in the parliament began to treat the Fairy Tail members more politely.

Yes!

"..."

After the civil servant left, the entire Fairy Tail fell into a carnival.

"Let us drink to our heart's content..."

"Of course you have to pay for it..."

Makarov stood on the tall stage, holding a microphone in his hand as he shouted loudly at the members of the guild.

"Attention!"

"That's right, that's right..."

"Evan has clearly obtained the title of Ten Wizard Saints. Our guild is already the indisputable Kingdom of Fiore, and even the strongest guild in Ishgar. Why don't you hurry up and celebrate!"

Macao and Wakaba, two drunkards, paupers, and gambling dogs, walked in front of Makarov and questioned him.

"Indeed..."

Logically speaking, when Makarov heard this request, he would directly reject it. But this time, it was different. Makarov fell into deep thought.

"There's a chance!"

Macao and Wakaba looked at the pensive Makarov and glanced at each other. They looked at the pensive Makarov and thought that they might really be able to make Makarov bleed this time!

The two of them had already decided that as long as Makarov announced that today's wine was free, the two of them would definitely drink the entire month's worth of wine with their lives on the line...

As for feeling sorry for the Guild Master, don't worry! They definitely wouldn't do such a thing. They would feel sorry for Makarov while pouring wine into their mouths in front of Makarov.

Yes, their love for the Guild Master is in their hearts...

"Therefore, today's drinks will be 90% off!"

"..."

Makarov took a deep breath. He furrowed his brows, as if he was doing some sort of mental struggle. In the end, beads of sweat began to form on his forehead. He looked nervous and anxious as he shouted at the members of the Fairy Tail.

"What's the difference between this and not having to a discount? Hey!"

"..."

After hearing Makarov's words, the group of Fairy Tail members staggered and almost fell to the ground.

"Bastard brats, I gave you a 90% discount. It's already very cheap. Do you know how expensive the wine is right now? Other than the salary on the mission list not increasing, our cost of living is rapidly increasing! Hey!"

Makarov touched his heart and cried out in pain as he looked at the group of ignorant guild members.

"Free! Free! Free!"

"..."

After listening to Makarov's words, Macao and the others collectively stood together and looked at Makarov as they continuously shouted.

Their voices were uniform and deafening.

"I'll pay for today's drinks! Let's have a good drink!"

Just as Macao, Wakaba, and a group of members gathered together and were thinking about Makarov, Evan looked at everyone in the guild and smiled.

"Long live Evan!" Macao, Wakaba, and the members in the guild heard this and shouted "Long live Evan!" loudly. At the same time, someone looked at Makarov and said, "Guild Master Makarov I think you should withdraw from the Guild Master position as soon as possible. You might as well let Evan be the Guild Master!"

"Do you think I don't want to?" Makarov pursed his lips. With his hands behind his back, he turned to look at Evan. "How about you take Evan's position as Guild Master?"

"I refuse..."

Evan did not even raise his head and directly rejected Makarov's request. Hmph, he doesn't even have a mission reward, so he won't cause trouble for himself...

"Did you see that?"

Makarov turned around to speak to Wakaba and Macao.

However, who knew that when Makarov turned around, Wakaba and Macao had already disappeared. They only saw two people holding onto the guild's wine barrel, continuously pouring saliva into their mouths.

"Hahaha, we've been tricked! Makarov! This is our plan..."

Wakaba and Macao laughed as they looked at Makarov.

"This is too despicable. Leave some for this old man..."

Makarov watched the scene before him. Wakaba shuddered violently. His forehead was covered in sweat as he quickly rushed to the bar counter.

Then, his body slowly expanded, instantly turning into a giant.

Because Evan raised the guild to the sixth floor, and according to the height of each floor, the middle was hollow. At the same time, the ceiling at the top floor could be opened to prevent people from breaking the ceiling. Therefore, even if Makarov turned into a giant, he could still freely move around in the guild. It was not crowded at all...

Makarov, who had turned into a giant, held a cup of beer like a teacup and continuously poured cups into his stomach.

"Too despicable..."

The members of the Fairy Tail Guild looked at the Guild Master who not only refused to give them a discount, but also fought over wine with them.

"Hahaha, it's a waste not to drink. Little ones, you still have a lot to learn..."

Makarov wasn't angry when he heard this. Instead, he spoke proudly.

At this point, the war had begun...

"Did I take a fancy to that bucket of wine first?"

"Huh? Is your name written on this barrel?"

"Are you looking for a way to die? Do you want to fight?"

"Who's afraid of who!"

"Fight! Fight! Fight! Fight!"

At this point, amidst the cheers of the Fairy Tail, a group of Fairy Tail members, who loved to drink, fought over the barrels of wine.

"Haha, this is the Fairy Tail..."

Evan looked at the group of Fairy Tail members who fought for wine and

turned into a group fight. He laughed and flew to the second floor to lie on the fence, watching the bustle.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 211 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

The Titan Nose Guild Who Came

to Pick a Fight

Evening...

Evan saw that the sky was dark and left the Fairy Tail Guild.

He has been running around these days and is already very tired...

He planned to go home and rest for a few days. He did not plan to continue his mission. Moreover, it was close to the end of the year. He planned to wait until next year after the end of the year to continue working hard to become stronger.

As for this year's harvest, after he was selected as a Ten Wizard Saints, the sudden mission he received when he first entered the Magic Council after meeting Rob was completed.

Because of this, Evan received another 10 Year Quest medal. At this point, Evan received another three 10 Year Quest other medals.

Counting the four SS-Rank Quest medals that he had accumulated, Evan could directly accumulate his three abilities to level ten.

However, as a hamster, Evan decided to save it again. If he saved it again, he might be able to directly fuse a 100 Year Quest medal.

Just as Evan was walking on the street, he suddenly sensed a magic power that made him extremely disgusted. Moreover, this magic power was very strong, and it was close to the level of a Ten Wizard Saints...

Evan frowned and looked up, only to see a group of menacing mages

walking towards Evan.

"Hehehe..."

When the group of menacing mages noticed Evan, the person in the lead, a middle-aged man wearing a funny dress, with a ferocious expression, let out a strange laugh.

"Kid, I see the badge on your hand. You should be the mage of the Fairy Tail, right?"

The middle-aged man's eyes were very sharp. He noticed the badge of the Fairy Tail on the back of Evan's hand, so he asked.

"Well, I am the mage of the Fairy Tail. What's the matter with you?"

Evan stood in the same place and nodded after hearing the middle-aged man's words. He asked at the same time.

"Hehehe..."

The middle-aged man smiled coldly after hearing Evan's words and did not speak.

However, before the middle-aged man could speak, the mages behind him immediately looked at Evan and said, "Little brat! Get your Guild Leader Makarov to come out! Your guild has a mage named Evan who bribed a member of the Magic Council and stole our Guild Leader's title as one of the Ten Wizard Saints this year. How do you think we should settle this?"

"Ah?"

Evan frowned after hearing the words of the mages in front of him.

"Who are you?"

Evan asked tentatively.

"Hehe, since you've asked, then listen carefully!"

"This lord standing in front of you right now is none other than the number one mages of the Kingdom of Fiore, the Guild Master of the Titan

Nose Guild Guild, Bora!"

The mages standing behind the middle-aged man straightened their backs after hearing Evan's words and introduced the name of the middle-aged man who was close to Ten Wizard Saints level.

"Hehe..."

After listening to the flattery of his guild members, the corners of Bora's mouth rose slightly. He did not explain anything. In fact, in his own eyes, he was also the strongest mage in the Kingdom of Fiore. As for the three Ten Wizard Saints of the Fairy Tail, hehe, they are just a group of weak fellows. What is the strongest name of the Kingdom of Fiore, Makarov? Just an old man! Ur is just an old woman. As for that Evan, I heard she is a child!

As for the one known as the strongest mage in the west of Ishgar, it is even more ridiculous. A person who does not even have the qualifications to be selected as a Ten Wizard Saints and is complained every time because of his bad character...

In Bora's eyes, Makarov, Ultear, and Evan were the combination of old, weak, sick, and disabled. They weren't worth mentioning! If one were to talk about the most powerful mages in the Kingdom of Fiore, it would still depend on the master of his Titan Nose Guild - Bora...

"..."

Evan looked at Bora in silence. In Evan's eyes, although the current Bora was extremely close to Ten Wizard Saints, he had yet to arrive. Without needing him or Gildars to make a move, Ultear alone would be able to deal with him.

"Ahaha, this child must be scared silly!"

The mages of the Titan Nose Guild looked at the silent Evan. They didn't think that Evan was so speechless that she didn't want to talk to them.

Evan was scared by their great Guild Master of Bora. He was so surprised that he couldn't speak.

"So? Are you going to fight with the Fairy Tail? According to the rules of the Magic Council, guilds and guilds can not fight at will, right?"

Evan asked after a short silence.

"Of course, we are not here to fight with the Fairy Tail. We are here to find an explanation."

"Do you want it? Let that little brat called Evan of your guild give me his Ten Wizard Saints..."

"Do you want it? Let me have a duel with Evan. The winner leaves a medal, and the loser has nothing..."

As Bora spoke, his eyes shone with a cold light. He had already used his own channels to find out that Evan, Fairy Tail, had no job for a year.

After so many years, the only record that could be achieved was to join forces with Ultear to suppress Deliora. Using the light of others to stand on his head? He would never allow it!

In fact, Bora's intelligence network was all in the Kingdom of Fiore.

Evan's activities this year were more concentrated abroad, so in a sense, Bora's intelligence network was worse than those of the Dark Guild...

As for the representatives who received the money, they could not be exposed. Their achievements this year were all done by Evan, so the representative only said to Bora. He had no choice but to support Evan too much...

To put it in heart, in Bora's eyes, this sentence automatically translated as, Evan bribed more representatives than he did...

This caused Bora to lose his temper and curse Evan for being a rich dog.

He then ran to the small town of Magnolia and planned to ask for an explanation from Makarov. He had the illusion that he could win against

Evan.

"So that's how it is. In other words, as long as I beat all of you down, it should be fine, right?"

After listening to Bora, Evan nodded slightly.

It has been a little strange recently. The former Brain begged Evan to catch him...

Now there was Bora who begged Evan to beat him...

The world was getting weirder and weirder, and Evan felt a little emotional about it.

"Huh?"

After hearing Evan's words, Bora frowned. He had a bad feeling.

"You are..."

Bora frowned and looked at Evan carefully.

"Me? By the way, I haven't introduced myself yet. I am Evan Belserion!"

Evan revealed a warm smile like the spring wind after listening to Bora.

"Eh?"

The people of Titan Nose Guild were shocked after hearing Evan's words.

They never thought that the Fairy Tail member they met on the street was the Evan they were looking for.

"Azure Dragon's Collapsing Fist!"

"..."

Without waiting for the response of the group of Titan Nose Guild, Evan, who had been smiling, waved her right fist. Along with a dragon roar, it directly fell on Bora's face. In an instant, Bora's face twisted...

Roar!

"..."

"Ah!"

In the next second, an azure dragon was released from Evan's right arm.

It roared and swallowed up the group of Titan Nose Guild in front of it.

The Titan Nose Guild mages let out a series of miserable screams and sent the Titan Nose Guild mages flying into the sky.

"The Magic Council has said that the mages are not allowed to fight without permission, but they did not say that they can't kill the other party in seconds."

"So this is not a fight, this is an instant kill..."

Evan looked at the group of Titan Nose Guild that were sent flying by him and smiled slightly. He was going to pick some gifts for Irene and Erza. Oh, right, she had to bring a little divine music with her.

"Hu..."

Beside the street, the uncle who was smoking continuously with a tobacco pipe in his mouth spat out a mouthful of white mist as he looked at the mages who were flying into the sky.

"Another Dark Guild Mage has come to find trouble with the Fairy Tail? How many of them are there already? Is that Fairy Tail something you can afford to provoke? Tell me, why do you have to provoke this group of fairies?"

The uncle looked at the mages flying in the sky and shook his head. He had already seen this scene many times, so he was already used to it and was exceptionally clear-headed.

Notes

Please give this novel 5 stars review and power stone ;) Read up to chapter 212 on P atreon! <https://www.patreon.com/Einhorn> Our community on discord: discord.gg/t66agbE

Внимание! Этот перевод, возможно, ещё не готов.

Его статус: идёт перевод

<http://tl.rulate.ru/book/100904/3853010>